need, 400

In the Matter of:

MEETING OF THE CONNECTICUT ADVISORY COMMISSION TO THE U.S. COMMISSION ON CIVIL RIGHTS

VOLUME 2

COMMUNITY FORUM ON POLICE-COMMUNITY RELATIONS AND MINORITY STUDENTS IN PUBLIC SCHOOLS IN BRIDGEPORT, CONNECTICUT

> Bridgeport Holiday Inn Main Street Bridgeport, Connecticut

# ORIGINAL

Thursday, May 25, 2000

The above-entitled matter came on for public hearing, pursuant to notice, before NEIL MACY, CHAIRMAN, CONNECTICUT ADVISORY BOARD, commencing at 9:20 a.m.

### APPEARANCES:

## On behalf of Connecticut Advisory Board:

NEIL MACY, CHAIRMAN LOU BERTHA McKenzie WHARTON, VICE CHAIRMAN ROSALIND BERMAN MARGERY GROSS LIBRARY

PATRICK JOHNSON MARIESII THRU

U.S. COMMISSION ON CIVIL RIGHTS I-TAKE CHUN, Director, Eastern Regional Office

I N D E X

PAGE

CCR Meet. 400 v.2

EXECUTIVE COURT REPORTERS, INC. (301) 565-0064

## PANELISTS:

Panel	: Po	olice-Community Relations: The Past, Prologue to the Future?	
P	Marge	ery L. Gross, Moderator	
Ċ	Joe G	Grabbers Executive Director, Connecticut American Civil Liberties Union	324
7	red M	Meekins co-founder and former president Bridgeport Guardians	331
7	Vince	ent M. Musto, attorney for the Bridgeport Guardians	341
I	Nick	Pastore, Director Criminal Justice Police Foundation	353
Panel	5:	Police-Community Relations in 2000	
I	Patri	ck J. Johnson, Jr., Moderator	
F	Rev.	Anthony Bennett, Interdenominational Alliance	421
F	Rev.	James R. Cook, Jr., Facilitator, Black Coalition Against Police Brutality	423
Ι		Daniels, President, Bridgeport Guardians and the Northeast Regional National Black Police Association	437
I	Lyle	Hassan Jones, Facilitator Black Coalition Against Police Brutality	427
C	Carol	yn B. Nah, President, Bridgeport NAACP	445
		I N D E X (contd.)	
E	Burt	Weinstein, attorney	458
F	Hecto	or Torres, Acting Chief, Bridgeport Police Department	490
j	John	Bailey, Chief State Attorney	477

EXECUTIVE COURT REPORTERS, INC. (301) 565-0064

Doobiion of Howardon, or at an area	469			
for the State of Connecticut				
Martin Walsh, Director, U.S. Department	482			

of Justice, Community Relations Service

Open Session: Other Civil Rights Issues in Bridgeport 507

### 1 PROCEEDINGS

- 9:20 a.m.
- 3 CHAIRMAN MACY: Good morning. Today we have
- 4 three people in the audience. And for the record, let
- 5 me say a couple of words and introduce the rest of our
- 6 members of the Connecticut SAC, which is the Special
- 7 Advisory Council that exist in every state in the
- 8 United States and reports faithfully to the United
- 9 States Commission on Civil Rights.
- 10 My name is Neil Macy and I am presently the
- 11 Chair of the Committee. I'm going to start with Pat
- Johnson on the end, an active member of the Committee,
- 13 to introduce himself.
- BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: I'm Patrick Johnson.
- 15 I'm a member of the Advisory Committee to the U.S.
- 16 Civil Rights Commission.
- 17 BOARD MEMBER TIRU: I'm Maritza from
- 18 Waterbury.
- 19 BOARD MEMBER BERMAN: I'm Rosalind Berman on
- 20 the Advisory Committee.
- 21 VICE CHAIRMAN WHARTON: Lou Bertha McKenzie
- 22 Wharton.
- MR. CHUN: I'm Ki-Taek Chun from the
- 24 Washington Office of the Civil Rights Commission.
- 25 BOARD MEMBER GROSS: I'm Marg Gross from the

- 1 Advisory Committee.
- 2 CHAIRMAN MACY: Thank you.
- Let me just go over a couple of ground rules
- 4 and then let Marg Gross, who's our moderator for this
- 5 panel, take it over.
- 6 Sitting next to me, as you heard, on the
- 7 right, is Dr. Ki-Taek Chun, and he has the beeper on
- 8 which he'll count for the knockdowns. Each person will
- 9 be allowed approximately 11 minutes to make a
- 10 presentation and when it gets to the 11 minute period
- 11 you'll hear a buzzer go off. And what we'll do is
- 12 allow about another minute or two to summarize without
- 13 interrupting.
- What we would especially like, even though
- 15 the Court Stenographer is taking minutes, many times
- 16 people revise their minutes before they finish the or
- 17 want to add things. It's the old theory of Congress.
- 18 They want to speak for two minutes and give you 30
- 19 pages of speech.
- 20 So after we finish, what we would do, request
- of the speakers sometime between now and June 23<sup>rd</sup>, by
- 22 the time we will have the stenographic report, to ask
- 23 you to revise and amend or add to whatever it is you
- 24 plan to say because we will use that for the official
- record rather than what is put on the tape. So if you

- 1 want to revise something, your comments will be
- 2 included as part of your presentation.
- For those people who are in the audience,
- 4 everyone will be given an opportunity to ask questions
- 5 or make statements at the conclusion of the
- 6 presentation. We won't have any of these things during
- 7 the presentation. And all we request you to do is come
- 8 up to the podium and give your name clearly and then
- 9 make whatever statement or question you wish to ask of
- 10 any or all of the members of the panel.
- 11 Let me just see if I've skipped anything
- 12 else.
- 13 (Pause.)
- Okay. I think we've read about everything
- 15 here. So without taking any more of your time, Marg,
- 16 why don't you take over.
- BOARD MEMBER GROSS: All right.
- I welcome you all here, too. Unfortunately,
- 19 I have one -- one of the members of our panel called
- 20 early this morning to say he couldn't be here. That's
- 21 Thomas Bucci, who is apparently in court, so he
- 22 couldn't make it. And Ted Meekins we expect will be
- 23 here momentarily, so we won't wait for him. We'll go
- 24 ahead.
- 25 Joe, would you care to be our first speaker,

- 1 Joe Grabarz, who is the Executive Director of the
- 2 Connecticut Civil Liberties Union and has had numerous
- 3 cases, I'm sure, dealing with police matters.
- You can either speak from there or you can go
- 5 to the podium. Whatever you prefer.
- 6 MR. GRABARZ: Actually, right here is fine if
- 7 everybody can hear.
- 8 BOARD MEMBER GROSS: The microphone is not
- 9 really a microphone. It's for the Court Stenographer.
- 10 So, just speak up whenever -- whatever you have to say.
- MR. GRABARZ: Good. I actually have a good
- enough voice so I should be able to manage that.
- Thank you for the invitation, again. It's
- 14 always nice to have this opportunity to talk about our
- work that we at the Connecticut Civil Liberties Union
- 16 consider very important and that we do quite a bit of,
- 17 and that is working on the restraint and lawful use of
- 18 police powers.
- 19 It is a problem that five years ago when I
- 20 came to the Connecticut Civil Liberties Union was, in
- 21 certain geographic areas of the state, I could only
- 22 classify as fairly out of control. Officers in certain
- 23 jurisdictions essentially acted as hired guns to do as
- 24 they pleased.
- We litigated several of those cases and were

- 1 successful. Interestingly enough, those instances
- 2 really didn't fit a particular profile. You couldn't
- 3 say that departments or the abuse of police authority
- 4 were occurring primarily in urban areas or in rural
- 5 areas or suburban areas. It happened in certain parts
- 6 of the state without regard to those specific
- 7 classifications.
- 8 There have been several most recent attempts
- 9 by the Connecticut legislature at our urging and the
- 10 urging of other groups like the NAACP and the Puerto
- 11 Rican Legal Defense and Education Fund to address some
- 12 circumstances of police authority and the abuse of
- 13 that.
- Last year the Connecticut General Assembly
- 15 passed an act designed to combat what nationally the
- 16 ACLU has referred to as D.B., or driving while black, a
- 17 situation that, based on statistics in New Jersey just
- 18 measuring cars going down I-95, which of course runs
- 19 through Connecticut as well, was considered a very
- 20 serious problem in which black or African-American
- 21 motorists in particular, but certainly other racial and
- 22 ethnic groups, were pulled over on a more frequent
- 23 basis, were searched on a more frequent basis and were
- 24 found to -- at least were cited for traffic violations
- 25 or searched on a more frequent basis or a higher

- percentage, as well.
- Since I-95 runs through Connecticut and since
- 3 we have at least anecdotally dealt with a lot of that
- 4 through our office, the Connecticut Civil Liberties
- 5 Union, including three years ago in which Wilson Goode,
- 6 Jr., the son of the mayor of a city in Pennsylvania was
- 7 pulled over while traveling through the state as well.
- 8 The Racial Profiling Act requires the state
- 9 of Connecticut to maintain statistics on traffic stops,
- 10 racial statistics and ethnic and gender statistics on
- 11 traffic stops and requires the state to ensure that
- 12 each municipality does the same as well. It has been
- 13 very difficult to get local police departments in
- 14 particular to conform to both the letter and the spirit
- of this law. Most departments, with a few exceptions,
- despite the fact that they re breaking the law, have
- 17 already conformed to the letter of the law. But
- 18 numerous departments are still lagging in their
- 19 performance as it regards to complying with the spirit
- 20 of the law.
- 21 And as some of you may know, the town of West
- 22 Hartford actually created a special kind of traffic
- 23 stop outside of the parameters defined in the law,
- 24 clearly as an attempt to bypass the intent of the
- 25 Racial Profiling law.

- Statistics are just starting to come in. The
- law went into effect, effectively became operable,
- 3 January 1st. And so we're just starting to see first
- 4 quarter statistics. And without a complete analysis of
- 5 it, I can tell you that you are at a significantly
- 6 higher risk of being searched in a traffic stop if you
- 7 are African-American or Asian in the state of
- 8 Connecticut.
- As a matter of fact, it looks like between 10
- and 30 times more probable that you're going to be
- 11 searched. An overwhelming percentage of African-
- 12 Americans who were stopped at least by the state police
- over the past quarter were searched in comparison to
- 14 the number of white drivers who were pulled over for a
- motor vehicle violation or a suspected motor vehicle
- 16 violation.
- 17 That is just the tip of the iceberg in
- 18 police-community relations. And one of the reasons why
- 19 the national ACLU chose driving while black as an area
- 20 to focus on is because -- and why they chose racial
- 21 profiling as an area to work legislatively is because
- 22 it's just one corner of the criminal justice system in
- 23 which you can get a picture of how we believe or at
- 24 least suspect racial minorities in particular are
- 25 treated throughout the criminal justice system. It is

- 1 an area that is measurable.
- 2 And certainly the statistics that are coming
- in are showing measurable differences between how
- 4 racial minorities are treated by police authorities in
- 5 the state of Connecticut in comparison to other groups.
- 6 That led us this year to request the state
- 7 legislature to review the entire criminal justice
- 8 system for racial disparity. Some of you may know that
- 9 the Connecticut Civil Liberties Union settled a long-
- 10 time suit that we've had against Commissioner Lee and
- 11 the -- excuse me. That suit is not settled. But a
- 12 suit that we've had against the state of Connecticut
- 13 regarding the condition of the public defender system.
- In the state of Connecticut, unless you can
- 15 essentially afford your own attorney, you are at a
- 16 significant disadvantage before the justice -- what's
- 17 supposed to be the justice section of our criminal
- 18 justice system.
- The ability to maneuver that system with
- 20 adequate legal counsel and counsel that has the tools
- 21 that they need to adequately represent you were
- 22 significantly handicapped in the state of Connecticut.
- The state settled that suit. The Department
- 24 of Public Defenders and the state of Connecticut is now
- 25 on its way towards a significant improvement. And I

- 1 might add that the Department is working very hard to
- 2 try and do that.
- But those two areas represent just only two
- 4 small areas within the entire criminal justice system.
- 5 So the state of Connecticut this year passed a bill
- 6 requiring a blue ribbon commission to study racial
- 7 disparity within the criminal justice system, including
- 8 the impact of the death penalty on any racial or ethnic
- 9 disparity, as well.
- We think that this commission, if it takes
- its job seriously, will find areas that the state of
- 12 Connecticut needs very seriously to improve. And a
- number of those are things that local departments need
- to be encouraged or required by the state of
- 15 Connecticut to comply with.
- 16 Local police departments have very few
- mandated minimum performance levels, training levels.
- 18 Local police departments in the state of Connecticut by
- 19 and large do not have any kind of civilian review.
- 20 There are a great disparity between the best
- 21 departments in the state and how they treat diversity
- 22 in hiring, promoting and training and what the worst
- 23 departments in the state do.
- One of the major cities in Connecticut was
- 25 before the court on a racial discrimination aspect of a

- 1 police brutality case. And when the white officer on
- the stand was asked under oath before a judge what kind
- of diversity training was comprised of in the police
- 4 department of this city, he said, well, we had a half
- 5 an hour. He was then asked what the half an hour
- 6 consisted of. And he said, well, they told us things
- 7 like, you know, Puerto Ricans have lots of children and
- 8 hang on street corners. That's their nature.
- 9 That is not diversity but yet that is what
- 10 stands in the place of adequate training in some cities
- and towns in Connecticut. We need to require that.
- There are a number of other standards that
- need to be adopted. There's a bill before the United
- 14 States Congress which would require police departments
- to adopt minimum standards, which is stalled within the
- 16 process and probably will not advance this year, but
- 17 which is certainly needed on at least some level to
- 18 bring the level of trust within communities across the
- 19 state up to a level where people of all kinds of
- 20 colors, religions, races and genders feel that they
- 21 have a fair shot between the entire criminal justice
- 22 system.
- Part of the reason why communities end in
- 24 conflict with law enforcement officials, with the
- 25 judicial system, with those in charge of order in our

- society, is because they don't feel they're getting a
- fair shot. And we in Connecticut in particular have
- made some significant steps but have a long way to go
- 4 before most folks in the state feel like they have a
- 5 fair shot before the system.
- 6 BOARD MEMBER GROSS: Thank you very much.
- 7 We'd like now to hear from -- I'm sure others
- 8 will want to question you afterwards on some statements
- 9 you made -- Ted Meekins, who is co-founder and former
- 10 president of the Bridgeport Guardians and who also was
- in the police department for many years. He just
- 12 handed me some material. A 29-year veteran of the
- 13 police department.
- I think rather than my going into this, I'll
- 15 let you discuss what you wish to about your background
- 16 and other work but we all look forward to hearing from
- 17 you now.
- MR. MEEKINS: Thank you.
- 19 Good morning. My name is Ted Meekins. As
- 20 has been already stated, I'm a past veteran, 29-year
- veteran of the Bridgeport Police Department, co-founder
- 22 of the Bridgeport Guardians and past president of that
- 23 organization. It's an organization of black and
- 24 Hispanic police officers.
- When we initially started the organization it

- 1 was just a coming together. There were only 10 black
- 2 police officers out of over close to 500 officers. And
- 3 we seldom worked together, seldom saw each other, other
- 4 than in passing. We were not assigned on the same
- 5 shifts. We did not work in the same units. So we were
- 6 really sort of isolated.
- 7 And I said -- it wasn't a novel ideal but
- 8 what if the 10 of us got together and talked about
- 9 issues that we were facing in a hostile environment
- 10 within an organization which is supposed to serve the
- 11 public and be servants to the public, and yet we were
- 12 invisible entities. When I say we, black police
- officers.
- When the President said I do not see color,
- then they do not see me. If I am not seen, I am not
- 16 recognized. If I am not recognized, I am not heard.
- 17 Therefore, I do not exist. And that, ladies and
- 18 gentlemen, is the premise of why the Guardians were
- 19 formed. It's also the premise of why we're here today.
- 20 Over the years the battle has not been easy.
- 21 I started off with a novel idea that I just wanted to
- 22 be a police officer. I never grew up with that idea.
- 23 I never ever thought about being a police officer. It
- 24 only occurred to me that I should become a police
- 25 officer after I saw a movie. And after seeing the

- 1 movie, I then said maybe I should play a more active
- 2 role in my community to help bring about change.
- I would just like to ask a question. Is
- 4 anyone Irish here today? Irish descent? Anyone Jewish
- 5 descent? Anybody Jewish? Anybody Italian? Anybody
- 6 Puerto Rican? Cuban? Did I miss anybody?
- 7 VOICE: Costa Rican.
- 8 MR. MEEKINS: Costa Rican.
- 9 VOICE: German.
- 10 MR. MEEKINS: German.
- Okay. I ask that because I am Afro-American.
- 12 I do not have to wear a sign for you to know and
- identify me from across the street, down the street, as
- 14 I drive by in a car, as I'm walking along with my
- 15 family shopping. You see me. You recognize me. So
- 16 therefore, you see color.
- 17 If you're talking about nationalities, then
- 18 that's a whole 'other entity. And I don't see
- 19 nationalities. I see people.
- You see me as both a person and a
- 21 nationality, Afro-American. But color. And some
- 22 people, when I was first coming up, they thought it was
- 23 offensive to call me black. They weren't comfortable.
- 24 Negro or colored was a more generic term. But things
- 25 change.

- And in the police department it was very
- 2 difficult to assimilate people. Assimilation in the
- police department is a culture. The good old boy
- 4 network, the good old boy system is what we have to
- 5 fight through. You're getting into territory where no
- 6 one else understands what we have to go through, so
- 7 therefore, we have to teach our own. No one else is
- 8 going to do it. We have to treat each other with
- 9 respect. We have to cover each other's back.
- We're in life and death situations and who do
- 11 you call? The preacher? Your neighbor down the
- 12 street? No. You're going to call another police
- officer because he's the one who's going to be there to
- 14 cover you. Not your mother and father, not your sister
- 15 and brother, but another police officer.
- We're talking about people, ladies and
- 17 gentlemen, who carry guns and are trained to use guns,
- 18 deadly force, taking away a person's freedom. Not only
- 19 taking away a person's life but taking away a person's
- 20 freedom. These are heavy, heavy decisions that
- 21 officers have to make and not make lightly. This is
- 22 awesome power to be carried.
- 23 And yet we have police officers who feel
- 24 they're totally powerless. We have police officers who
- 25 feel that I can't do it. I go into a situation, I am

- 1 fearful, fearful. So therefore, I have to react on my
- own premonition. I have to react on my own fears of
- 3 people with different nationalities or people with
- 4 different races. Nothing to do with what you're
- 5 trained but your own fears.
- And I just raise those as a backdrop to see
- 7 what we as black police officers had to work through in
- 8 the early years, the early years. And I'm going only
- 9 back 30 years. Most of us in this room were born.
- 10 I'm a school teacher also. And when I say 30
- 11 years, they look at me like I'm ancient. Most of them
- 12 had not even been born. And sometimes I forget. I
- 13 have to explain what I'm talking about.
- But 30 years, just give a little backdrop.
- This is a picture -- can you see it from
- 16 here? The Ku Klux Klan. Most of us recognize the Ku
- 17 Klux Klan. They wear hoods. They wear white robes.
- 18 Most of them are white. They carry a cross. They
- 19 usually burn it. It's a group that advocates killing
- 20 of people. They were responsible for lynching many
- 21 blacks and some whites in the South and no so far
- 22 south. But this picture happened to be taken here in
- 23 Connecticut in a community called Wallingford.
- The other person in the picture is Reverend
- 25 Jesse Jackson. This is not 30 years ago. This was

- 1 less than four weeks ago. The Ku Klux Klan.
- Why they're wearing hoods when we have state
- 3 statutes requiring under the Hate Crime that you cannot
- 4 wear facial coverings. No one was arrested.
- 5 Apparently the norms in that community are not the same
- 6 as in other communities, even though there's a law.
- 7 Racial slurs by a police chief. A police
- 8 chief, making ethic, racial slurs about a minority
- 9 group, blacks. And there's no blacks on his police
- 10 department so he felt free to talk about it.
- BOARD MEMBER BERMAN: Which community? Is
- 12 that in Connecticut, sir?
- MR. MEEKINS: Shelton. I'm sorry. Shelton,
- 14 Connecticut, a close community to Bridgeport. We get a
- 15 lot of people from Shelton in Bridgeport. Matter of
- 16 fact, a lot of them work here.
- But the Shelton Police Department, no blacks.
- 18 So therefore, the chief felt very comfortable in his
- 19 conversations. He was given a written reprimand or
- 20 something like that. A taped conversation.
- 21 Trumbull Police Department. No blacks. They
- 22 worked out an agreement with the U.S. Justice
- 23 Department and our own Senator Alvin Finn who's been
- 24 raising an issue about profiling. Now there's a state
- 25 statute on racial profiling and regulations for police

- officers all begun by concerned citizens and championed
- 2 by Senator Alvin Finn and finally adopted. We went up
- 3 and testified on behalf of that bill.
- 4 But Trumbull has no black police officers.
- 5 Worked out an agreement with the U.S. Justice
- 6 Department, then had minorities on a hiring list. Some
- 7 were called, all set to go into the class, which you
- 8 have to get seats at the State Police Academy, which is
- 9 very hard. You just don't get seats like that.
- They were all set. They were ready to go.
- 11 And lo and behold a newly appointed Board member
- 12 stopped the whole process. Said they wanted a new
- 13 list. And the whole new list would require new
- 14 testing. And the new list would be created. The old
- 15 list that had minorities ready to go on an all white
- 16 police department was scrapped for no apparent reason
- 17 after an agreement was made not only with the police
- 18 department, no only with civil rights groups but with
- 19 the U.S. Justice Department, the civil rights
- 20 component.
- BOARD MEMBER GROSS: I'm sorry, sir, but
- 22 you're going to be cut off soon, so that's why I'm
- 23 warning you.
- 24 MR. MEEKINS: Now a firm is hired and they
- 25 want to charge \$400 per applicant. They're seeking

- 1 minorities, you understand. The prior white officers
- on this all white police department did not have to pay
- 3 anything. The group that was all ready to go, they
- 4 were all set. Now suddenly they want to hire a firm
- 5 from Connecticut that says, look, I'll charge each
- 6 person \$400 to take their test to become a Trumbull
- 7 police officer.
- If they pass and go on the job, they don't
- 9 have to pay. If they fail, we keep their \$400.
- 10 There's something wrong with that picture.
- 11 Hate crime bills. I'm being cut off but I
- would just like to say we started the Bridgeport
- 13 Guardian many years ago. There were only 10 black
- officers, 440 white officers, no females, no Hispanics.
- 15 We went through administratively and asked for changes.
- 16 None came about.
- We then had to implement litigation, lawsuits
- 18 after lawsuit after lawsuit after about 14 lawsuits or
- 19 more, plus administrative complaints filed with the
- 20 U.S. Justice Department. Had investigators come, do
- 21 on-site investigations and upheld -- federal monies was
- 22 withheld.
- Today, February 2000 -- this is May -- a
- 24 little over 247 white police officers on the Bridgeport
- 25 Police Department. We have over 179 minority officers.

- 1 We're close to now 43 percent of the Bridgeport Police
- 2 Department due to litigation which we filed.
- We did not have any supervisors, black
- 4 supervisors or Hispanic supervisors or female
- 5 supervisors until 1986. Ladies and gentlemen, that was
- 6 only 14 years ago. So we're babies in the law
- 7 enforcement field. When you see a police officer, you
- 8 don't look at them as being me. You just look at the
- 9 blue or at the badge. But we've only been around in
- 10 the supervisory field for 14 years here in Bridgeport.
- In 1970 there were 94 supervisors, all white.
- 12 1986, there were 93 supervisors, all white, one black.
- 13 The year 2000, we now have 66 white police officers and
- 14 28 minority supervisors. We have a Hispanic police
- 15 chief. He's acting, Hector Torres. We have a black
- 16 Deputy Chief, Art Crowder. We have a white female
- 17 captain and we have some lieutenants, we have
- 18 sergeants, we have detectives.
- 19 Major strides have been made, not without a
- 20 struggle, but because of our attorney, Vince Musto, and
- 21 the firm of Coscoff and Coscoff and the federal courts
- 22 that made the decisions. Then we had to go back and
- 23 get a special master appointed to oversee the police
- 24 department because they would not do what they said
- 25 they would do.

I just gave you an example. Trumbull agreed

- and they reneged. So in Bridgeport, there was no
- 3 difference back in those days. A federal master was
- 4 appointed to oversee the operations and that's why we
- 5 have these results.
- And today, we just received another decision
- 7 which now takes the discipline -- it's on appeal, but
- 8 it takes the discipline out of the hands of the
- 9 Bridgeport Police Commissions, puts it in the hands of
- 10 a special disciplinary -- I've forgotten the name we
- 11 call it. What's the name?
- 12 VOICE: Hearing Officer.
- MR. MEEKINS: Hearing officer. We're going to
- 14 call him a hearing officer. And the hearing officer's
- 15 responsibility will be to hear discipline cases against
- 16 police officers, issue written decisions so there's a
- 17 record. But this process is being appealed by the
- 18 union and the Hispanic Society, so it's on hold. But
- 19 we're still in the struggle.
- Thank you.
- 21 BOARD MEMBER GROSS: I'm sorry to cut you off
- 22 but we'll give you an opportunity to speak some more
- 23 later when the panel questions one another.
- 24 CHAIRMAN MACY: Might I just ask him one
- 25 question which is not clear from what he said. He

- 1 talks about -- Ted, you talked about 179 minority
- 2 officers. Are you including women in minority or
- 3 should they be a separate category or do you have any
- 4 women?
- MR. MEEKINS: Yes. Women, black and Hispanic
- 6 women are minorities. White women are a protected
- 7 class. They're not minorities. So when I said
- 8 minority, I'm speaking primarily of black and Hispanic.
- We do have and I identified some women
- 10 supervisors, female, black and white.
- 11 CHAIRMAN MACY: Thank you.
- BOARD MEMBER GROSS: Okay. Next we'll hear
- 13 from Vince Musto who Mr. Meekins already referred to as
- 14 an attorney for the Guardians. And he also is a member
- of a prominent law firm in Bridgeport and a resident of
- 16 Bridgeport. I hope that the question of a special
- master will come up in your remarks, too, as to how
- 18 well that's going. He sent members of the committee a
- 19 great deal of material regarding court cases that were
- 20 on or settled.
- 21 Thank you.
- MR. MUSTO: Well, this is a first for me. I
- 23 have never figured out a way to shut up Ted Meekins.
- 24 And I've got to remind Ted that it is Coscoff and
- 25 Beeder. And the reason I say that is some of you may

- 1 know Richard Beeder also as a partner in our firm and
- 2 is recently appointed as a special master in Hartford
- to look into, oversee, whatever words you want to use,
- 4 claims of problems in the Hartford Police Department
- 5 involving race.
- When I was asked to speak, and if you look at
- 7 the description of the panel today, it says the past is
- 8 prologue to the future. And as the attorney for the
- 9 Bridgeport Guardians for almost the last 15 years, I
- would rather change that title, at least as to what I'm
- 11 going to talk about, as the past is not yet past.
- What I want to talk about is discrimination
- within the Bridgeport Police Department. And by that I
- 14 mean discrimination against minority officers, blacks
- and Hispanics in the department, in terms of how they
- 16 are treated internally. And the reason that I think
- 17 that's an important issue for you to understand is that
- 18 to the extent that that racism still exists in the
- 19 police department internally, it gets translated into
- 20 the neighborhoods. It gets translated into the
- 21 communities of Bridgeport.
- One of the reasons for doing this panel, I
- was told, is because we want to set a baseline so
- 24 people understand where things are in the year 2000 in
- 25 the Bridgeport Police Department. Not to burst

- 1 people's bubble, but that baseline has been set for a
- 2 long time. And you can read about it. And I will
- 3 submit to the Commission a list of some of the cases
- 4 that Ted referred to. But dating back to 1973 the
- 5 baseline for racial discrimination in this department
- 6 has been set and very well documented, very well
- 7 established.
- 8 I can't recount that whole history of
- 9 litigation in 10 minutes. I'd probably need about 10
- 10 hours. But I'll try to give you some highlights.
- The first major lawsuit was in 1973. It was
- 12 a case called Guardians versus Civil Service
- 13 Commission. And what it involved was hiring. And
- 14 Judge John Newman, who is now on the Second Circuit
- 15 Court of Appeals, the only judge in the appellate court
- 16 that ever asked me a question to which my response got
- 17 laughter because I had no idea what he was talking
- 18 about. He's a brilliant judge.
- 19 But Judge Newman, in the Guardians versus
- 20 Civil Service Commission case, imposed hiring quotas.
- 21 And the reason he did, and that's a pretty dramatic
- zz remedy, is he found that the tests used in Bridgeport,
- 23 he described the as archaic. He said that they were
- 24 completely not job related in any way. That the
- 25 department did not recruitment of minority candidates.

- 1 And at the time, out of 469 officers, there were 17
- minority officers in the department from 1973. There
- 3 were 117 officers who were in a supervisory position.
- 4 There was one minority officer at that rank. So Judge
- 5 Newman imposed quotas. He said that for the
- 6 foreseeable future until we get 50 minority officers in
- 7 the department, we're going to hire on a one-to-one
- 8 basis; one minority, qualified minority, for one white.
- That was really the beginning of litigation
- 10 that made a difference in this department. During the
- next eight to 10 years there were a number of cases
- 12 involving things like the Housing Authority police,
- detectives' examinations, things of that nature. And
- interestingly there was also a companion case going on,
- 15 partly brought by my firm and also brought by a firm in
- 16 New Haven involving the Bridgeport Fire Department, a
- 17 group called the Bridgeport Fire Birds, who were doing
- 18 the same thing the Bridgeport Guardians were doing in
- 19 the police department, they were doing in the fire
- 20 department with similar results.
- In the last '70s and early '80s there are two
- 22 cases that are probably the most significant cases
- other than Judge Newman's decision that have come down.
- 24 The first is a case, no shock, involving Ted Meekins, a
- 25 case called Meekins and Losalada versus the Bridgeport

- 1 Police Department and it's a case in which, as I think
- happened every three years, Ted got suspended. And in
- this instance, the police commission held secret
- 4 hearings. And that's not such a terrible thing
- 5 sometimes for employment purposes. That's required.
- 6 But they held secret hearings. And at the end of the
- 7 hearings, they invited in those two guardians of civil
- 8 rights, Police Commissioner Joe Walsh and John
- 9 Mandonici, the mayor at the time.
- Talk about putting the fox in the chicken
- 11 coop. And lo and behold, at the end of that meeting,
- 12 decided to suspend Ted. So another case was brought
- 13 before Judge Dailey in the federal district court. And
- 14 Judge Daily said that -- and this is a quote, local
- 15 realities lead to the prediction that bias and
- 16 prejudgment are likely to fatally infect the fact
- 17 finding and disciplinary process. That therefore, he
- 18 disqualified the Police Commissioner from hearing Ted's
- 19 case. Which was, again, a pretty drastic remedy. But
- 20 it gives you an idea of the level at which things
- operated around here and sometimes still do.
- The case Ted talked about in terms of a
- 23 special master being in place in Bridgeport is a case
- 24 call Guardians versus Del Monte. And it's really the
- 25 watershed case for the Bridgeport Police Department in

- 1 terms of its internal issues of racial discrimination.
- 2 And after many years of trying to deal with
- 3 things internally, bring lawsuits, the Guardians,
- 4 through our office, and this was before I was involved
- 5 in the case, brought a case saying that racial
- 6 discrimination is just so pervasive in this department
- 7 that something drastic has to be done .
- And as an example of what happened, I'll tell
- 9 you what was on the record and found as evidence in
- 10 this case. And it sounds archaic but actually it's not
- 11 so different from some of the things that still happen.
- As an example of the discrimination, there
- was testimony that on the departmental bulletin boards,
- 14 where things can only be posted with official
- 15 permission, there was posted a target which was
- 16 superimposed over the silhouette of an African-American
- 17 person. And the title of it -- and remember, this only
- 18 gets there with official permission -- was run a nigger
- 19 target.
- There was also something called a minority
- 21 sergeant's exam and that minority sergeant's exam was,
- 22 by Chief Walsh's admission, distributed by Chief Walsh
- 23 to, among other people, the fire chief. And it had
- 24 questions that were so degradingly stupid, as Judge
- 25 Daily found, that the implication was that only a

- 1 minority would have to have a test so simple in order
- 2 to become a sergeant.
- These were two of the most gross and
- 4 outrageous examples of racial discrimination and the
- 5 kind of climate that existed in the department at the
- 6 time, so Judge Dailey, federal district court Judge
- 7 Dailey said enough of this. We're going to put a
- 8 special master in place who will, instead of you guys
- 9 having to come to court all the time, will be able to
- 10 hear on a much more expedited basis, claims of racial
- 11 discrimination.
- 12 That special master, Bill Clendenon, who is
- an attorney from New Haven, is still in place today, 18
- 14 years later. And he's still hearing cases.
- Judge Dailey also issued a remedy order. I
- 16 will include that with our materials. But his remedy
- order covered more than just the appointment of a
- 18 special master. It covered things like no longer are
- 19 we going to have minority cops always getting the bad
- 20 assignments. We're going to have a rotation of
- 21 officers so that everybody gets an opportunity to have
- 22 all the assignments that are available in the
- 23 department, and various other issues that were covered
- 24 in that remedy order which you'll be able to take a
- 25 look at.

Since Bill Clendenon was appointed special

- 2 master 18 years ago, he's heard over 50 cases. He has
- 3 threatened to suspend the Police Commission. He's
- 4 threatened to fine the police department \$1,000 a day.
- 5 These are all as a result of racial discrimination in
- 6 the department. He did recommend the suspension of the
- 7 police chief.
- 8 When I say he recommends, he has no power to
- 9 actually formally order anything because that has to be
- done by the federal court. But Clendenon issues a
- 11 ruling as a special master and in 99 cases out of 100
- 12 the court adopts the ruling.
- So he recommended the suspension of Police
- 14 Chief Sweeney, who's now up in Glastonbury counting
- 15 cows and getting sued by Johnny Cochran. He has also
- 16 conducted his own investigations for issues that he has
- 17 come upon and has decided were issues that needed to be
- 18 related or -- I'm sorry -- dealt with. And as I said,
- 19 he's still very much active and we're still
- 20 unfortunately bringing cases before him.
- Now, that case was not the end of the line in
- 22 litigation. In addition to the cases going before
- 23 Special Master Clendenon, there have been other matters
- 24 that have been litigated involving hiring and
- 25 promotion. I'm not going to get into those in great

- 1 detail because I do want to bring you up to date a
- 2 little bit on where we are today. And that is that
- 3 through the intervention of the federal court, the
- 4 third judge now on this case, Judge Janet Bond
- 5 Arditton, who is a former employment lawyer in New
- 6 Haven and now the federal court judge assigned to this
- 7 case, we have begun with the city to start to negotiate
- 8 changes in the police department. And I have to tell
- 9 you that it's been a hard road to hoe.
- There's at least one very good assistant city
- 11 attorney who's been very active and very aggressive in
- understanding that the city just can't continue to go
- on this way. They've got to make changes and they've
- 14 got to negotiate those changes.
- But Judge Arditton made it clear to us about
- 16 six months or a year ago in court. She basically said
- 17 either you guys fix this or I'm going to. I am tired
- 18 of this. I'm tired of 50 cases in front of the special .
- 19 master. I'm tired of seeing -- we have something like
- 20 1100 docket entries in the court file for Guardians
- 21 versus Del Monte. And it was clear to us what she was
- 22 saying was either you guys fix it or I'm going to do
- 23 something at least like suspend the Police Commission
- 24 or perhaps put this department in receivership to get
- 25 this thing straightened out.

1 So the city, I think, has seen some of the

- 2 light here and they have started negotiations. And as
- 3 Ted mentioned, with the first major issue that's been
- 4 negotiated is removing the Police Commission from the
- 5 disciplinary process. They will no longer have a role
- 6 in discipline, aside from one area which is the thing
- 7 called the Barrows Decree that I know Burt Weinstein
- 8 will talk about later, that has to do with citizen
- 9 complaints. But in most disciplinary matters, the
- 10 Police Commission will now be out and will be replaced
- 11 by impartial court approved hearing officers.
- The first one is going to be a retired
- 13 federal judge, certainly somebody beyond reproach. And
- 14 beyond that, we're going to probably appoint three
- 15 people who will be serving as hearing officers and
- 16 who will have credentials and use folks that both the
- 17 Guardians, the city and most importantly the court find
- 18 to be acceptable people to hear discipline.
- 19 The union has appealed, as Ted said. And the
- 20 reason the union has appealed, they claim the Police
- 21 Commission is quote/unquote -- they actually said this.
- 22 Cop friendly. I.e., the Police Commission doesn't
- 23 discipline people.
- 24 We would respectfully disagree and say that
- 25 the Police Commission is white cop friendly and has

- 1 demonstrated that over the years. And I think the
- 2 judge knows that's the case.
- So, however, the settlement is on appeal but
- 4 I believe that the Second Circuit Court of Appeals will
- 5 uphold that settlement.
- We have made progress. Ted mentioned the
- 7 number of black and Hispanic cops in the department has
- 8 dramatically increased over the last 25 years.
- 9 Minorities have risen to supervisory positions. Hector
- 10 Torres, the Deputy Chief right now is a former
- 11 Guardians member, an Hispanic member of the department.
- 12 Art Crowder, a black member of the department, is the
- 13 first black Deputy Chief. But we have a long way to
- 14 go.
- And the last thing that Mr. Cherney asked me
- to talk about is what do we need to do to make things
- 17 better. And I thought about that. And I've been
- 18 thinking about that for 15 years now. And there's
- 19 really only one thing and I'll tell you what it is.
- Quite frankly, what you need is a commitment
- 21 at the top level of this city and the top level of the
- 22 police department to get rid of racism in this
- 23 department. Basically, what we've had for years is
- 24 politics as usual in Bridgeport. And what happens with
- 25 that is that the bad guys get protected. And for the

- 1 vast majority of good cops, white, black and Hispanic,
- that's got to be demoralizing. But politics as usual
- 3 protects the bad guys and doesn't do much for the good
- 4 guys. And what it does is it sends a message that it's
- 5 okay to do the following things that have happened in
- 6 the last couple of years: Place a hangman's noose in
- 7 the President of the Guardians' car; write KKK on a
- 8 police blotter; write KKK, try it, you'll like it, in
- 9 the police locker room.
- 10 So when I talk about things like the run a
- 11 nigger target, the minority sergeant's exam, people say
- oh, that's years ago. It's not yet years ago. The
- past is not yet past and we need committed courageous .
- 14 political leadership to make a change.
- 15 BOARD MEMBER GROSS: Thank you very much.
- I think we're now, after all those previous,
- 17 ready to hear from the head of the Police Foundation
- 18 and former Police Chief of New Haven at the Police
- 19 Foundation, as it is the --
- MR. PASTORE: That's close enough.
- BOARD MEMBER GROSS: Nick Pastore.
- MR. PASTORE: Thank you so much.
- 23 BOARD MEMBER GROSS: Someone who lives in the
- 24 suburbs of New Haven, so to speak. I'm familiar with
- 25 some of his work before.

- MR. PASTORE: Thank you so much. And I thank
- the Advisory Committee for giving me the opportunity to
- 3 be with you on this important issue.
- I think we've heard so much of the crux of
- 5 the issue; and that is, leadership and the absence of,
- 6 providing the direction. We should have all been on
- 7 that road many years ago.
- 8 And a good example of that is what Mr.
- 9 Grabarz early indicated that even after a law has been
- 10 passed by the state regarding racial profiling, there's
- 11 not willing compliance from the leaders that were
- supposed to implement and evaluate those type of laws.
- 13 And that's a law just compelling and mandating
- 14 gathering evidence for analysis and what have you.
- 15 That you have police chiefs resisting that law and
- 16 shaping it to their own thinking.
- 17 Understand what that means in this resistance
- 18 to the situation. That's why you have federal decrees,
- 19 as indicated by Mr. Musto. If you don't do it, I'm
- 20 getting tired of it, and what have you.
- 21 Which takes me to the point as I travel
- 22 across this country, just recently coming back from
- 23 Louisville, Kentucky, where I heard the same horror
- 24 stories as here -- it's not unique to Bridgeport -- is
- 25 the issue of police credibility.

- 1 I've been in this business since '62 and
- 2 there's at an all time low in this nation. And I'll
- 3 try to fill in some of the reasons why.
- We watch the goings on and the unfolding of
- 5 things that have happened in New York City in recent
- 6 years, despite statistics. There's a message there.
- 7 In spite of reducing crime, we still believe in human
- 8 dignity and respect for one another, but that seems to
- 9 be cast aside in that type of policing.
- And then as we cross the country, a lot in
- 11 between. And let's go to L.A. As we speak, what's
- 12 happening in L.A. When it's bold faced rogue criminal
- activity with people with badges and authority, this
- 14 power.
- And what comes to mind for me as I've been a
- 16 part of the system all these years is what happened to
- 17 the checks and balances? Were they ever there?
- 18 We watched and analyzed studies. I go back
- 19 to the Kerner Commission Report, clearly about race.
- 20 Clearly about race. And subsequent studies of the
- 21 Kerner Commission Report. Clearly about race. And
- 22 forecasting what should be done.
- Fast forward to the Warren Christopher report
- of 1993. Clearly forecasting, and what was done.
- 25 Matter of fact, I think Mr. Christopher took some pages

- out of the Kerner Commission Report. We just took the
- dust off it. You'll find the same verbiage in there.
- 3 Nothing was done.
- 4 And even the recent Leadership Conference on
- 5 Civil Rights, which I'm sure you must have read about.
- 6 The disparity in, quote, the color of a person's skin
- 7 is a better indicator of how long a person's sentence
- 8 will be, whether or not a person will be pulled over by
- 9 police, whether or not a person is given the death
- 10 penalty, what kind of a plea bargain a person is
- offered or whether or not a juvenile is tried as an
- 12 adult.
- We're still dealing with the same issues
- 14 because we haven't dealt with them.
- Our response to much of this is to
- 16 marginalize groups of people. And I don't blame the
- 17 cop on the street, as clearly indicated by previous
- 18 presenters here. I blame the leadership. It's really
- 19 their lack. The cops are doing what they think is
- 20 expected of them. And keep in mind there's a pecking
- 21 order in the business of policing. Most cops want to
- 22 be detectives. They want to be sergeants. They want
- 23 to be lieutenants. They want to be captains. So how
- 24 do I get ahead? If it means if I'm unleashed on
- 25 certain people in society, this is what I'll do. And

- 1 again, in the absence of accountability.
- When I dissect that Rampart Division case and
- 3 I see prosecutors now appalled of how people could be
- 4 framed, even shot, where were you, courts, when these
- 5 cops were lying? Where were you courts when you were
- 6 submitting these affidavits? Where were you, your
- 7 honor, when you were convicting and sentencing these
- 8 people? The absence of checks and balances.
- 9 Let me amplify that a bit. When I first
- 10 became a police officer in the '60s, the Supreme Court
- 11 started to issue new findings of Miranda that started
- 12 to manifest and certain search and seizure aspects that
- 13 led to, whether it be Spinelli on warrants or Chamel on
- 14 limitation of searches and what have you. Which meant
- 15 that automatically transferred to hearings in the
- 16 system. Each trial was preceded by discovery hearings,
- motions to suppress and what have you. These are all
- 18 terms that we were kind of conditioned to respond to as-
- 19 police officers. Meaning that we were questioned by
- 20 defense attorneys. The prosecutors had to answer
- 21 certain questions along the way to shape the case.
- I found myself in the '60s and '70s spending
- 23 most of my work week in the court being reviewed for my
- 24 police actions. Now it's not uncommon in the state of
- 25 Connecticut, certainly in the New Haven Police

- 1 Department, that police officers have years on the job,
- seven, eight, 10 years, and never testify in a court of
- 3 law. The translation of that is street justice
- 4 prevails. No one questions what I do. Certainly the
- 5 records of the police department don't reflect what you
- 6 do. No one's looking at that type of stuff.
- 7 And again, as we heard earlier, there's not
- 8 even willing compliance from police chiefs on matters
- 9 of law. So what does this all translate to, this --
- 10 what I call the systemic marginalizing of racism,
- 11 sexism, youthism and what have you?
- 12 And I want to spend some time with the youth
- because that's very dear to me personally and that's
- 14 very important to these issues. What's the message,
- this absence of leadership and this wrong leadership?
- 16 What's the message to our young people? And they're
- 17 picking it up. They're getting the vibes. All of it.
- I saw a quote in the paper that rang true to
- 19 me because I heard the same exact quote when I first
- 20 became police chief in New Haven. The quote was, I
- 21 hate them. Why should I give them respect when they
- 22 don't respect us.
- That was a quote by Reggie Miller recently of
- 24 the Indiana Pacers, referring to the New York Knicks
- 25 for the upcoming playoff series.

1 That's the same exact quote as when I went to

- 2 Wilberforce High School, talking to the adolescents in
- that school. We hate your cops because they don't
- 4 respect us and why should we respect you. And I knew I
- 5 had serious problems on what we'd have to do about
- 6 that.
- 7 And I think you'll find that pretty much the
- 8 case today. And again, because we've been on a
- 9 different mission. Federal standards have a lot to
- 10 play in that. Many towns and cities you go into, we
- 11 follow federal guidelines, whether it be the crime
- 12 bill, the money. The mother's milk is created and
- that's what leads us. Federal forfeiture laws. The war
- on drugs, the war on crime. We stopped being service
- 15 agents of society.
- You don't hear the term public servant any
- 17 more, do you? When was the last time you heard it?
- We're mercenaries. We're soldiers in the
- 19 federal war. And through my years when I met with the
- 20 drug czars and my dear friend Lee Brown and Bill
- 21 Bennett and even as far as Hillary Clinton. Please
- 22 take this out of your drug war. Let us have a local
- 23 identity. Let us be local cops with our community.
- 24 That's what's important. We're disengaged.
- 25 And the system that feeds with the mother's

- 1 milk disengages us more because we're at war with
- 2 society all the time. And we're asking our cops to do
- 3 too much. We're asking them to be mean spirited. We
- 4 train them to be militaristic from SWAT to
- 5 confrontational behavior.
- A recent expose, two days, Sunday and Monday,
- 7 is a must reading in the Decatur City Star on federal
- 8 forfeiture and the abuses across the country. It's
- 9 clearly indicated how police chiefs avoid the state
- mandates on forfeiture and go to the federal because
- 11 it's less inclined and less restrictive. And those
- monies were supposed to go to education.
- Again, all of these abuses are happening and
- 14 no one's saying stop it. No one's saying stop,
- including the state of Connecticut, by the way.
- 16 It's not a coincidence that our police are
- 17 killing people in large numbers in the state of
- 18 Connecticut in the last few years. That's not a
- 19 coincidence, an anomaly. It's part of what we've come
- 20 to be. And really, it's not getting the attention it
- 21 should be.
- 22 When's the last time you can remember a dozen
- 23 unarmed people getting killed by police, running from
- 24 the police or what have you. You have to look at those
- 25 things and do studies on them or what have you.

- But getting back to the youth, is when I was
- 2 challenged with these hate remarks and I knew I had a
- 3 problem, we did something in New Haven that worked. We
- 4 used the community as best we can. We toned down our
- 5 police. We formed the Young Adult Board of Police
- 6 Commissioners empowered to be with us and get in our
- 7 face if they had to. We often incurred their wrath.
- 8 And there were 26 of them. And half of the
- 9 were elected by their peers in high schools. The other
- 10 half were appointed by the mayor. And they met with
- 11 this police chief on a regular basis. And they were
- wonderful to interact with. And our department soon
- 13 came to accept them. The department rejected them at
- 14 first. Who are these young punk kids coming to our
- 15 police department. That didn't last long.
- I never met a cop that didn't like a kid, by
- 17 the way.
- Then we started to deal with violence. New
- 19 Haven was a violent city at one time and I'm sure
- 20 Bridgeport was. We engaged the Yale community,
- 21 especially the mental health people, Donald Combs,
- 22 Peter Maravich, Mayor Burkman. And we trained all our
- 23 Yale officers to identify children traumatized by
- 24 violence. And then we trained Yale psychologists and
- 25 psychiatrists to understand what the policing aspect of

- 1 that is and what do we do about it.
- 2 We made house calls 24 hours a day. No one
- 3 else does. So, what we did is -- entering into a
- 4 contract with Yale, and they made house calls with us.
- 5 When we had a shooting and someone traumatized by
- 6 violence, they immediately responded with us.
- 7 Not only did it translate to a benefit for
- 8 the child, more often than the single parent, it made
- 9 the cop feel human for a change. He went home at night
- 10 and discussed with his family you know what I did
- 11 today. I worked with a youngster. And it transcends
- 12 race and gender.
- 13 Stop asking our cops to do the impossible, to
- 14 be mean spirited, and put them in more -- and then give
- them medals when they shoot someone. Change the reward
- 16 system. Create a level playing field and work with
- 17 people.
- Thank you.
- BOARD MEMBER GROSS: Thank you very much.
- 20 I'd like to remind each of you that you have
- 21 -- we'd like you to, if you want to revise and extend
- 22 your remarks, that they should be sent to Dr. Chung by
- 23 June 23<sup>rd</sup> at the Washington Office, Civil Rights
- 24 Office.
- 25 And now if you care to make comments to one

- another, then we'll also ask anyone in the audience who
- 2 wants to ask questions of you.
- Is there anyone who wishes to?
- 4 AUDIENCE: I have a question.
- 5 BOARD MEMBER GROSS: It is addressed to anyone
- 6 special?
- 7 AUDIENCE: Mr. Meekins.
- 8 CHAIRMAN MACY: Would you give your name
- 9 first? Would you come up to the microphone so we can
- 10 get it on the record, please?
- 11 AUDIENCE: Good morning. My name is Frank
- 12 Cortez. I'm a probation officer in Bridgeport. The
- 13 question I have for Mr. Meekins is that does any person
- of color have a chance, fair and reasonable chance, to
- 15 become a chief with the police department in
- 16 Bridgeport?
- 17 That's my question.
- MR. MEEKINS: That's your question? To date,
- 19 many changes have come about. In the past, I'd say no.
- 20 But today, with the court requirements, they've made
- 21 some changes in the way we test and the way the police
- 22 department does things and the way Civil Service does
- 23 things.
- 24 And the procedure today is that an
- 25 independent agency is hired by the city to do a

- 1 nationwide search because of the charter change.
- Before, you just were promoted up through the police
- 3 department and the highest ranking officers, which were
- a pool of three, then took the test to become the
- 5 chief.
- Today, a national search is required. There
- 7 are time restraints. Today, I believe the
- 8 International Chiefs of Police is conducting a search
- 9 for the city of Bridgeport for the next chief of police
- 10 because Chief Sweeney resigned and went to another
- 11 location. So now we have an acting chief who is
- 12 Hispanic.
- The International Chiefs of Police is doing a
- 14 nationwide search. They give all recipients to respond
- to Civil Service. Civil Service then conducts the
- 16 exam. The mayor, after getting a recommendation of the
- 17 three top candidates, interviews those three top
- 18 candidates.
- There is some citizen participation in the
- 20 mix. The three top candidates are then reviewed and
- 21 the mayor selects. So, depending on the pool of
- 22 respondents, today we have a good chance of getting a
- 23 black, Hispanic or white that is made chief of the
- 24 police department.
- 25 AUDIENCE: Thank you.

1 MR. PASTORE: Can I just respond to that?

- I just want to clarify something along the
- 3 line. I think it's wonderful that everyone has an
- 4 opportunity to be police chief based on their
- 5 qualifications; women, minorities or what have you.
- 6 However, don't make the mistake of thinking that's the
- 7 answer to your problem.
- 8 I deal with police chiefs all over this
- 9 country, even blacks. And I have just as much problem
- 10 with black police chiefs, Hispanic police chiefs, too.
- 11 If you don't deal with the philosophy and connecting
- and engaging and de-emphasize the war aspect, but don't
- 13 see that as a cure-all.
- MR. GRABARZ: I would actually -- if I could
- 15 say something -- agree with Nick. And I think that the
- 16 police and fire departments in the city of Hartford are
- 17 good examples of the fact that color is not an
- 18 indicator of good police service and that
- 19 professionalism and diversity are indicators.
- 20 MR. MEEKINS: And just as a response, a
- 21 hearing process. And I agree with what has been said.
- 22 But on top of that, if you're trying to wear too many
- 23 hats to accomplish too many things and make too many
- 24 promises it's not going to work. But depending on the
- 25 dichotomy of the community, depending on the intermix

- of the community and the police department, it does
- 2 good things to see positive images. It does good
- things when I can see a black police chief. As a black
- 4 officer, it makes me feel good. When I see a Hispanic
- 5 police chief, as a black officer it still makes me feel
- 6 good to see people rising above that unlevel playing
- 7 field.
- 8 It didn't just come here like that. It took
- 9 many years of taking a lot of stuff and still surviving
- 10 to be able to compete on a level playing field. And
- 11 the playing field did not get level because people
- wanted to make it level. It got level because there
- was a lot of intervention.
- And, yes, they had to compete. No one gave
- any of those black police chiefs a silver spoon where
- 16 they automatically got their position because they were
- of color or because they were Hispanic. You have to
- 18 look high and low throughout these whole United States -
- 19 to find people of color, minorities, who run police
- 20 departments. You do not have to go that far to find
- 21 whites who run police departments.
- 22 And when they do bad things, we have
- 23 monumental decisions in court, as the chief already
- 24 spoke. Pastore. About California. They're locking up
- 25 cops and releasing prisoners. That's a sad commentary.

- AUDIENCE: I'd like to, if I may, I asked the
- 2 question. I just started a business. I'm a manager,
- 3 professional manager by profession and I have studied
- 4 hiring and recruiting and promoting whites and
- 5 minorities.
- 6 BOARD MEMBER GROSS: A little bit louder,
- 7 please.
- 8 AUDIENCE: I own a business. I'm a
- 9 professional manager.
- 10 BOARD MEMBER GROSS: Excuse me, sir, but we
- 11 have other people who want to ask questions, and I
- 12 haven't even given the panel here a chance.
- AUDIENCE: For clarification. When I asked a
- 14 question of minorities, I'm not inclined that a
- 15 minority, a person of color should be hired because
- 16 he's not competent, because I know that person should
- 17 be competent. And the tradition is that you use
- 18 research, international interviews, national
- 19 interviews, local interviews to develop information to
- 20 reject minorities, competent minorities.
- BOARD MEMBER GROSS: Thank you.
- I do want to hear from those of you who have
- 23 come but I think I first ought to really ask the
- 24 members of the Advisory Board if they have any
- 25 questions of the panel. And I neglected to do that

- 1 before, and I apologize.
- 2 CHAIRMAN MACY: Yes. I have two questions.
- 3 The first question relates to the public defender
- 4 system which was talked about by a couple of the
- 5 speakers. And what I wanted to know, whether the
- 6 attorneys, Mr. Musto and Mr. Grabarz or any of the
- 7 other, feel that the responsibility for some of the
- 8 courts' outrageous decisions and accepting testimony of
- 9 police officers is predicated on the fact that the
- 10 level of public defender attorneys was not good enough
- 11 to really protect the rights of people who are bringing
- 12 actions against the police.
- 13 Is there a correlation between the two as far
- 14 as you folks see it?
- MR. MUSTO: I actually don't do criminal cases
- 16 so I'll have to defer to Joe about that on that issue.
- MR. GRABARZ: And I think that there are other
- 18 panelists that can speak to this, but I think that our
- 19 experience just in the review of the public defender
- 20 system was that there were some attempts at
- 21 compensation but that the results of that wasn't to
- 22 bring the system more in balance. But I would say that
- 23 the result of that was to perhaps even more unbalance
- 24 the system.

- And the bending of the rules even by judges
- 2 to allow a wider scope of testimony, if I think that's
- 3 what you're getting at, didn't necessarily make any of
- 4 the trials that were occurring before them more fair.
- 5 The real problem was that you had some very
- 6 competent attorneys but that the ability of a public
- 7 defender to hire investigators, for example, just to
- 8 even see if the witnesses that were being brought in by
- 9 the prosecutor and the police debarments were
- 10 legitimate or were even real, whether there were even
- other witnesses available on the scene.
- 12 If you were a public defender, and you had 60
- 13 cases that you had to dispose of or in some way deal .
- 14 with before a judge this week, there were people who
- 15 were facing major, major convictions and serious jail
- 16 time who only spent 10 or 15 minutes with their
- 17 attorneys before they stood in front of a judge. And
- 18 that 10 or 15 minutes consisted of the attorneys
- 19 telling them, look, I've looked at your file before we
- 20 got in here and I think you best bet is just is to
- 21 stand and just say quilty.
- 22 And that was what was being passed as
- 23 adequate representation.
- Now, that was hurting the public defenders as
- 25 much as it was anybody else because here they were

- trying to have to make their own value judgments about
- which of their clients to spend time on and which not.
- 3 And the result of it was that there is a very serious
- 4 racial imbalance in the Connecticut judicial system
- 5 about who gets convicted and who serves what amount of
- 6 time.
- 7 MR. PASTORE: My experience, it's a very
- 8 profound question. I see an alarming increase in
- 9 recent years. There's not a week that goes by some of
- 10 my officers and one other I'll mention, and that is
- 11 it's important to know that 96 percent of the cases are
- 12 plea bargained out. Less than 1.5 percent go to trial
- 13 to verdict.
- The plea bargaining process, especially if
- 15 you have a record or you're a minority. There's a
- 16 process of intimidation. If you don't plead guilty
- 17 you're going to get this. If you plead guilty --
- 18 What I'm telling you is that there are many
- 19 innocent people, innocent of that crime who plead
- 20 guilty because of the intimidation process. That's a
- 21 fact. And there many people that can attest to it.
- So when you're in the system, the system
- 23 further demonizes the process.
- The other aspect that's polarizing our
- 25 community in the state of Connecticut, and I speak to

- families on an ongoing basis. When we transferred more
- than 500 Connecticut inmates to Virginia, I had nothing
- 3 but calls and letters on my desk overnight by the
- 4 disconnected, disenfranchised families or what have
- 5 you. Now the anger starts to manifest not only with
- 6 the prisoner but with their friends and relatives and
- 7 what have you. That has created so much anger in the
- 8 state of Connecticut that again, it ruins our
- 9 credibility.
- These are the type of decisions that are made
- 11 that do not engage the community and there's not a
- 12 thought process of caring. That's a mean spirited
- decision. And expect a mean reaction to those type of
- 14 things.
- 15 CHAIRMAN MACY: And the second one is may a
- 16 naive question. I'd be very interested in a PAL system
- of getting the community more closely related to the
- 18 police departments and I always wondered -- and I think
- 19 Mr. Meekins and Mr. Pastore can speak to it probably
- 20 better. Do you think that this has been an effective
- 21 device?
- 22 And if you feel it has, how can you go about
- 23 establishing even more effective a system?
- MR. MEEKINS: It's not a naive question and
- 25 it's an important question no how to have youth have

- 1 more interrelation between youth and police
- 2 departments. Because -- let's face it. When you drive
- down an urban city's main boulevard, or just go
- shopping at your local malls, you see large clusters of
- 5 youth gathered there for shopping, for fun or whatever.
- 6 When you drive through an urban community you see large
- 7 groups of kids doing various things; some positive,
- 8 some negative. And you see the police department as an
- 9 island as itself someplace. There needs to be more of
- 10 a connected issue.
- 11 Community policing in some communities are
- 12 really community policing, where the police officer is
- out there walking the beat, interacting with residents.
- 14 PAL, as we called it some years ago, was the Police
- 15 Athletic League. Unfortunately in our community, the
- 16 Bridgeport Police Department, it was sued because it
- 17 did not invite blacks and Hispanics into the system.
- 18 It was predominantly an exclusive club of activities
- 19 for the 450 or more white police officers' kids. And
- 20 it was not an inclusive element for the community as
- 21 most people think it would be and it should have been.
- I ran personally a community center in Father
- 23 Pannick Village. At that time it was one of the
- 24 roughest housing projects in Bridgeport. It is now
- 25 torn down. HUD refused to put another dime into the

- 1 place. But we had young kids. They fought all the
- 2 time, so I thought it would be good to form a boxing
- 3 team. And we invited PAL to come in and make these
- 4 kids part of their boxing team. Next thing I knew,
- 5 they were being taken off to another community and
- 6 being jetted up to fight in New York. This defeated
- 7 the whole purpose.
- 8 So, yes, it should be an inclusive element
- 9 where our kids can participate with the police
- 10 departments.
- MR. PASTORE: Just quickly. I think all of
- that is good if it's part of a philosophy and not a
- 13 program. For instance, if you followed the DEAR
- 14 programs and recent studies, the DEAR program concept
- 15 has come under attack. And I was an outspoken critic.
- 16 Marty Walsh can attest to that in conferences or what
- 17 have you many years before it came out because we can't
- 18 send that schizophrenic message. You can't be Mr.
- 19 Rogers in the morning and Rambo at night. There's got
- 20 to be something in between. You've got to connect.
- You've got to be nice. And It's got to be genuine.
- 22 It's got to be real.
- 23 All of that is good. And mentioning the
- 24 Justice Department's Community Service Division, they
- 25 were frequent visitors to my department. As a matter

- of fact, his predecessor, Josh Liber, an African-
- 2 American, when he stepped down they wouldn't let him
- 3 retire. He happened to have connections to New Haven.
- 4 I hired him. You've got to send those messages,
- 5 subliminal messages, strong messages all the time that
- 6 we care about people. And dignity and respect is the
- 7 most important issue. That has to come out of the
- 8 bully pulpits of the federal system and the state
- 9 governor and what have you. All that kind of stuff.
- 10 And I don't feel that. I feel more the war.
- BOARD MEMBER GROSS: Thank you.
- 12 I think that Pat Johnson wanted to ask a
- 13 question.
- 14 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: This is a quick
- 15 question for any member of the panel who may have
- 16 knowledge of this.
- There was reference earlier to the inadequacy
- 18 of training of Bridgeport police officers around
- 19 cultural competence issues and I'm wondering at the
- 20 present time what kind of training exists for
- 21 professional development for police officers in the
- 22 city of Bridgeport, both in the area of cultural
- 23 competence and professional development,
- 24 professionalism.
- MR. MEEKINS: One of the things I've taken a

- 1 look at. That's been one of the Guardians' main thrust
- 2 in our court litigation and rulings and requests to the
- 3 police department and to the mayor to do more
- 4 sensitivity training. I mean, real training.
- 5 All these court decisions that are coming
- 6 down, the one thing we hear in court as soon as someone
- 7 has to go before the federal master or the federal
- 8 judge is -- and our attorney here, Vince Musto -- have
- 9 you seen this document? It's a court decision. And
- 10 every police supervisor pleads ignorance of the law.
- 11 And of course, it always reminds me ignorance of the
- 12 law is no excuse.
- They always say I didn't know about it. So
- 14 training is of utmost importance and we're pushing for
- 15 it constantly to bring in community folk. Not have
- 16 police just do police training, as I heard Nick Pastore
- 17 speak about it. It has to be genuine. You have to
- 18 have input from community people to come in and address.
- 19 police, not in a militaristic form but in the common
- 20 everyday contacts that police make.
- 21 An unfortunately, most police departments you
- 22 always hear 75 percent of the training deals with only
- 23 about 15 percent of the work you do. And the other 25
- 24 percent of your training deals with about 80 percent of
- 25 the work you do.

- so it's disproportionate training for which
- you're really being prepared for.
- MR. MUSTO: One other comment on that sort of
- 4 general issue. As part of the negotiations that were
- 5 entered into with the police department that resulted
- 6 in getting rid of the Commission as a disciplinary
- 7 authority, a lot of other issues were on the table.
- 8 And one of them is training. And a big issue sort of
- 9 subsuming training really is the focus on community
- 10 policing.
- 11 I'm sure Pete Pastore can talk about that.
- 12 But Bridgeport claims to do community policing.
- 13 Because there were some questions about that, we hired
- 14 a consultant, a woman from Michigan named Bonnie
- 15 Buckaroo, who is, along with a guy named Trajanowitz,
- 16 wrote the book on community policing. She looked at
- 17 what we have and she said it's not community policing.
- The federal government throws money at
- 19 various things. If they threw money at banana
- 20 policing, we'd do banana policing. But we're doing
- 21 community policing now. And the issue really is if
- 22 Bridgeport is going to do community policing, that's
- 23 going to require a lot of sensitivity and a lot of
- 24 understanding of what goes on in neighborhoods as
- 25 opposed to having community cops sitting in parking

- 1 lots at the Wonderland of Ice and not getting out on
- the beat and talking to people.
- 3 So that is going to be an area that we're
- 4 going to focus on.
- 5 MR. PASTORE: Just an extension of Mr.
- 6 Johnson's question. I consider part of the training,
- 7 the selection process, is very important, too. It's
- 8 when you set up your criteria. You want to focus in on
- 9 those service oriented candidates, not the events
- oriented candidates. And you've got to watch out for
- 11 what I call the Uncle Fidutz syndrome. That's how you
- 12 get a job in most cities. You call Uncle Fidutz, it's
- a political connection, and that's how you get the job.
- And we only heard of real qualifications when
- we started to get affirmative action. Then Uncle
- 16 Fidutz was displaced a little bit and the work
- 17 qualifications started to manifest. Prior to
- 18 affirmative action, you didn't need qualifications.
- 19 But the service oriented -- let me again cite
- 20 what I call a very in place program in New Haven,
- 21 Connecticut. Part of our graduating from the training
- 22 under Kay Collidge, a non-police person, by the way who
- 23 was brought in as training director -- and again, the
- 24 federal community services was part of it in New Haven.
- 25 She had a Ph.D. from Yale in theater. Lot of acting

- 1 goes on in police work so you can get the connection.
- 2 Prior to graduating from the New Haven Police
- 3 Academy is you have a term project. And the term
- 4 project includes living and understanding the homeless
- 5 population, understanding the gay/lesbian population,
- 6 people living and dying with HIV, and so on and so on.
- 7 Battered women shelters, women and domestic violence
- 8 situations.
- In each team, people present this entire
- 10 project to the class and you actually see cops cry.
- 11 And that's when you know you're making headway when you
- 12 see that aspect of it.
- Level the playing field. Let them know the
- 14 city. Don't unleash them on segments of society
- 15 because they look different, dress different or even
- 16 smell different.
- BOARD MEMBER GROSS: Thank you.
- MR. GRABARZ: I would actually like to address -
- 19 that, if I could, Marg, because I think it's probably
- 20 the most important question that we can answer here
- 21 today, based on what the topic is for the panel. And
- 22 it's not just Bridgeport.
- I remember when Tom Bucci was in the mayor's
- 24 office and I worked in his office. The important thing
- 25 at the department was to get accreditation by a

- 1 national association. Well, no one in Bridgeport talks
- 2 about accreditation any more. When Nick was chief in
- 3 New Haven, Talk, Walk and Listen was one of the most
- 4 important community programs on the streets and the
- 5 city. That doesn't necessarily mean two police chiefs
- 6 after him that's going to be a priority again. That
- 7 will change and that will shift.
- 8 Let me get back to what I mentioned during my
- 9 remarks. John Conyers has a bill in the United States
- 10 Congress which would require minimum standards for the
- 11 training and development of police officers. Even in
- 12 the state of Connecticut we've fought a number of years
- 13 for minimum standards for the training and development
- of police officers. That does not exist. Professional
- 15 associations have always balked at that.
- We in the state of Connecticut regulate down
- to the period and cross the "T" and dot the "I" what
- 18 people who do your nails have to be required to perform.
- 19 before they even touch your fingers. We have standards
- 20 that fill pages and volumes on what people who drive
- 21 buses need to do before they put the key in the
- 22 ignition. But the group of people that we give the
- 23 power over life and death, literally are licensed to
- 24 kill in the state of Connecticut, we do not have a
- 25 statewide or a national minimum standards requirement

- 1 for what a police department needs to do to perform and
- 2 to train and what an individual police officer needs to
- 3 do and perform to train.
- Now, if we face this same disregard with the
- 5 power over life and death that doctors, for example,
- 6 have, we would be in an uproar. But yet that same
- 7 ability and that same exercise of authority over life
- 8 and death we do not require any kind of minimum
- 9 standards.
- 10 For example, we do not even have agreement or
- 11 standardization of when a chase begins and ends when it
- 12 crosses a town line. So the departments are literally
- 13 shooting at each other at town barriers.
- And most departments in the state have less
- than 15 minutes of automobile training for police
- 16 officers. So when you talk about just community
- 17 training, how even just the professional aspects of the
- 18 job are performed are so lacking in any kind of
- 19 standardization or minimum standards.
- The other problem in Connecticut is that we
- 21 are a very isolated -- we have a state of isolated
- 22 communities. We are not a homogeneous state. We are a
- 23 state in which most towns approach over 90 percent
- 24 white and other towns approach 50, 40, 35 percent
- 25 minority. We have high concentrations of different

- 1 ethnic groups and different racial groups. And do
- 2 requiring diversity training in Bridgeport is not
- 3 necessarily going to affect what happens when a black
- 4 person drives through Trumbull, Connecticut. And
- 5 that's been the problem time and time again through
- 6 community through community across the state.
- 7 So I think that we need some statewide
- 8 minimum standards about what is a good police
- 9 department, what is a good police officer.
- 10 BOARD MEMBER GROSS: Those were very
- interesting comments. Thank you.
- 12 And Dr. Chung, you wanted to --
- MR. CHUN: Yes. There's a theme running
- 14 through that for any effective change to come about it
- 15 has to be a commitment at the highest level of
- 16 leadership. That the political leadership has to be
- 17 committed to bring about change. And I couldn't agree
- 18 more with that.
- 19 I'm interested in pursuing that a little
- 20 further, maybe as a way of peeling off one layer. I
- 21 would just phrase my question this way. As I do it,
- 22 I'm mindful of the observation that Joe made that in
- the state of Connecticut we now have anti-profiling
- 24 laws but many police chiefs are resisting compliance
- 25 with that mandate.

- So with that in mind, I'd like to have all of
- you comment on what will it take or what will be the
- 3 incentive or disincentives, what would help or
- 4 discourage or prevent any police chief in the city of
- 5 Bridgeport to implement good policing in connection
- 6 with political leadership.
- 7 MR. PASTORE: On this particular issue, it's
- 8 accountability. Once the law of past, it can't be a
- 9 sham law. It has to be followed through and given the
- 10 level of importance and support whether it be the
- 11 governor's office, the state legislature, and also
- 12 those charged with the leadership responsibilities, the
- 13 head of the state police, the chief state's attorney's
- office, and also the local state's attorneys and
- 15 departments themselves. There has to be an
- 16 accountability factor. If you're not in compliance,
- 17 your department will pay whatever, a fine or what have
- 18 you, and answer the question why if you're called into
- 19 court.
- 20 Again, there's always been that problem. I
- 21 don't see the accountability factor.
- The other aspect of it is I just attended --
- 23 and I was very impressed with the Kentucky conference
- 24 run by the Attorney General, Empowering the Black
- 25 Community in the 21st Century. These issues should be

- 1 part of what Joe was talking about, part of the
- accreditation process, part of what's mandated for you
- 3 to sustain your accreditation as a sworn officer or
- 4 police chief should be part of this system, more and
- 5 more of this type of conference.
- It sends a message from the governor. The
- 7 Attorney General's name is Shandler. It's Happy
- 8 Shandler's grandson in Kentucky. That's a strong
- 9 message from the Attorney General's office and criminal
- 10 justice was a very strong component of this three-day
- 11 conference on the issue.
- Those messages aren't coming out. As a
- matter of fact, I'll give you a glaring example.
- 14 When Governor Rollin came out in support of
- the racial profiling and also questioned -- and we did .
- 16 a study with Duke in '98 -- questioning the feasibility
- and the credibility of cops policing themselves, like
- in the Malique Jones case in New Haven, Connecticut, he
- 19 was attacked by the police. They were demonstrating in
- 20 front of his office. And the police unions, which are
- 21 another component of this situation. There has to be
- 22 an outreach and understanding of how do we get the
- 23 labor movement involved in what's best for society.
- 24 They're a separate entity, too; a major issue that we
- 25 all must deal with, the labor component of this.

- So I again go back to leadership and
- 2 accountability. If we have a law, it shouldn't be the
- 3 Civil Liberties Union going it alone on obvious issues.
- 4 It should be this is what the people of Connecticut
- 5 want. And you no longer have 169 towns or cities. We
- 6 have 170. The 170<sup>th</sup> one is prisons.
- 7 There's 20,000 people in prison. Seventy-
- 8 three percent are minorities. Seventy-five percent of
- 9 the 73 percent have the equivalent of a 6<sup>th</sup> grade
- 10 education. These are obvious indicators. Obvious
- indicators that we're not reconciling and dealing with.
- 12 And the police are on the front line taking the brunt
- of it. And society is asking us, the police, to be the
- 14 garbage collectors for the 90 percent of what suburbs.
- 15 That's what this is about.
- We're here to talk about civil rights and
- 17 race and that's the issue. Now how do we bring that
- 18 together is an uplift and it's a big challenge.
- MR. MUSTO: I think one of the things that has
- 20 to change on that is really external pressure. I have
- 21 been here long enough, over 20 years now, and I've seen
- 22 the cesspool of Bridgeport politics for that length fo
- 23 time. I have not seen one person in that environment
- 24 in the city government for my money that has stood up
- 25 and said enough is enough. It just doesn't happen.

- 1 And I despair of it happening with the way
- 2 the government in Bridgeport works. So to me what's
- 3 going to happen to change things is external pressure,
- 4 whether in the case of the Guardians, internally in the
- 5 department, it's been litigation.
- If we had not brought the lawsuits that we
- 7 brought, you would still have a police department with
- 8 450 cops and 25 minorities. It's been the external
- 9 pressure of the courts. But I think there's other
- 10 kinds of external pressure.
- One of the kinds of external pressure is
- 12 pressure from the neighborhoods and pressure from
- 13 community people that say we've had enough. We aren't
- 14 going to put up with this any more.
- And politicians here are like politicians
- 16 anywhere. They respond to perceived threats on their
- 17 position. So that's either from lawsuits, which gets
- 18 them bad press or from people in the neighborhoods who
- 19 stand up and say you're not going to be a politician
- 20 here any more.
- 21 So to me that's the direction that it needs
- 22 to come from.
- MR. MEEKINS: The other element in our
- 24 experience is politicians look at numbers. If you have
- 25 a large white community and a small minority community,

- 1 the numbers will not dictate change. The police
- 2 department, if it's all white and you have a few
- 3 blacks, you cannot go to the union meeting and put a
- 4 motion on the floor. You're going to be outvoted.
- It has to come -- and I agree with what Vince
- 6 has said -- from outside pressure.
- 7 We filed -- I was part of the litigation
- 8 against the fire department because there were no
- 9 blacks in the fire department at all. A \$6 million
- 10 lawsuit award. That had to come out of people's
- 11 pockets. The perpetrators, nothing.
- 12 So when there's no accountability, as Chief
- 13 Pastore just said, from higher ups, no one was
- 14 disciplined. The citizens were saddled with a \$6
- million litigation bill they had to pay. No change
- 16 came about until the court brought in change.
- In another arena, when the threat of federal
- dollars was going to be stopped, not only the federal
- 19 dollars coming in but the city was told they would have
- 20 to pay back monies that they had received already, then
- 21 people began to talk meaningfully because there were
- 22 monetary restraints that the city would have to go back
- 23 and find monies to pay back to the government because
- 24 they were ineligible to receive federal funds.
- 25 If you've been found guilty of

- discrimination, you cannot receive federal funding
- because there's a sign-off. The affirmative action
- officer has to sign off that we are doing things
- 4 according to law. It's a violation of law.
- BOARD MEMBER GROSS: Okay. Thank you.
- 6 MR. GRABARZ: I'd actually like to talk about
- 7 federal funding.
- 8 BOARD MEMBER GROSS: Just make it brief
- 9 because we have a couple of questions that we haven't
- 10 been able to get to.
- MR. GRABARZ: The United States Office of
- 12 Civil Rights and the Police Misconduct Division
- 13 federally gets \$1 million to investigate police
- 14 misconduct. By all objective analysis of that figure,
- in order to do at least a cursory job, that department
- 16 needs at least \$5 million in funding.
- And so being 75 percent underfunded at the
- 18 federal level for federal investigation of police
- 19 misconduct is something that could have an immediate
- 20 impact.
- 21 I think the increasing professionalization of
- 22 individual police officers and encouraging those kind
- 23 of minimum standards for particularly education and
- 24 training levels will get the rank and file over time
- 25 fed up with the interference of politics in the running

- 1 of departments.
- 2 And then I think the third thing is that
- litigation just needs to continue in order to increase
- 4 for politicians, from a minority of people --
- 5 particularly minorities concerned about how policing is
- 6 done in their community -- to a majority of people,
- 7 those people need to start realizing the impact that
- 8 paying wrongful death suits and other kinds of
- 9 expensive litigation on towns is having on their
- 10 individual tax basis.
- 11 And so I think a combination of finances at
- 12 both local and the federal level and the personal
- 13 level, as it involves police training, can have a
- 14 significant impact on how departments develop
- 15 professionally and how politics recedes.
- BOARD MEMBER GROSS: Thank you very much.
- The gentleman in the uniform has had his hand
- 18 up for a long time. And then you.
- 19 AUDIENCE: Captain Ortiz from the Bridgeport
- 20 Police Department.
- 21 I'm assigned to community service, and I
- 22 heard some comments here. And when I went to the
- 23 National Academy I took their community policing class
- 24 and ex-chief Pastore, there was a segment on him and
- 25 some of the efforts he was making in New Haven.

Bridgeport is unique. I really think we

- 2 don't get the credit. We're at community meetings many
- 3 times. We're not getting paid. We're mobilizing
- 4 communities. We have a community council that's made
- 5 up of communities throughout Bridgeport, which Ted
- 6 Meekins happens to be the president of the East End
- 7 community.
- 8 We've got the SRO's in the schools, no
- 9 federal money. That's Chief Torres' decision to commit
- 10 Walk the Talk or Talk the Walk. He's removed five
- officers from patrol and put them in the schools.
- Now, the initiatives that Bridgeport has done
- is incredible. It really is. And I was a 15-year --
- for 15 years I was a hard core street cop. Now I'm up
- in community service. I had no idea of what we did and
- 16 how we shared with the community.
- So I think some of the things that we may
- 18 have had in community policing was not the effort, it
- 19 was the direction. Because I see an effort in
- 20 Bridgeport, an outreach to the community that I didn't
- 21 even know exists. And I was a ranking official, 15
- 22 years on the job, and I had no idea that these things
- 23 were happening.
- We've got the officer that does the Spices
- 25 program. She always has young females, teaching them

- 1 all kinds of household trades. We have the SRO's
- mentoring in the school. I just had an SRO -- one of
- 3 the kinds he was mentoring was put in a detention
- 4 center and he's only allowed one visitor a week.
- 5 Doesn't pick his mother. Doesn't pick his father. He
- 6 picks the SRO in the school.
- 7 BOARD MEMBER GROSS: Officer, could you make
- 8 mention of the definition in your testimony?
- 9 OFFICER ORTIZ: SRO is the School Resource
- 10 Officer. I'm sorry for the acronym. But we've really
- 11 done a lot. And I think part of our failure in
- 12 community policing was we never got away from the
- initial or the pilot program. And I think we never
- 14 made it a department wide policy. Community policing
- sort of stood in its infancy and that's where we
- 16 failed, I believe.
- 17 VICE CHAIRMAN WHARTON: Office, I'd like to
- 18 ask a question. How many students of our young people -
- 19 would you share with us that would be involved in that
- 20 community outreach program?
- 21 OFFICER ORTIZ: I don't have the numbers with
- 22 me.
- VICE CHAIRMAN WHARTON: I mean a range. Five
- 24 hundred?
- OFFICER ORTIZ: It's got to be thousands,

- 1 literally. I mean, Ruby has to have 200. The SRO's in
- the school have thousands of children. I have one SRO
- that coaches basketball. Everyone's involved in the
- 4 student's assistance team and what they call IAP,
- 5 individual action plan for kids that are headed in the
- 6 wrong direction.
- 7 So these are things that are happening.
- Yesterday we talked about the press. You
- 9 don't seem to get the press on. I bet you there's very
- 10 few people here that knew that Bridgeport cops were in
- 11 the schools.
- 12 VICE CHAIRMAN WHARTON: Now this program is
- ongoing and has continuity and has been enforced for a
- 14 number of years?
- OFFICER ORTIZ: Yes. The school resource
- officer program has been in effect since September.
- 17 This year. This year.
- 18 MR. MUSTO: I just wanted to comment. I think
- 19 Jesus what you're saying is that Bridgeport has made
- 20 some steps. But there's something else you said in
- 21 there that was very interesting. You said you were --
- 22 and I know your reputation and the work you've done as
- 23 a street cop for 15 years. But you didn't know about
- 24 it for 15 years. And it's not your fault you didn't
- 25 now about it. And that's the problem in Bridgeport.

- 1 We've got a cop like you who's out on the
- 2 street doing a job and isn't aware of the fact that
- there are some people in some parts of the department
- 4 that are doing things that are, if you want to call it
- 5 community policing or whatever. And what Bridgeport
- 6 needs to do to be a more effective department is
- 7 everybody has to know about it and everybody has to buy
- 8 into it.
- And I know you bought into it but the fact
- 10 that you didn't know about it and the fact that I
- 11 guarantee you many of the street cops don't know about
- 12 it and don't like it. If they know about it, it's a
- 13 real problem. And when the department is going to
- 14 change is when that focus on really getting into the
- 15 community the way you're doing becomes something
- 16 everybody does in this department.
- 17 BOARD MEMBER GROSS: I thought he just said
- 18 that the program only existed since September.
- 19 MR. MUSTO: No. That's only the school
- 20 resource officer. Other parts have been in existence.
- 21 MR. PASTORE: Just quickly, most officers are
- 22 like this good sergeant here. It's up to the
- leadership to bring out the best in the behavior.
- 24 That's the key here.
- 25 And what that sergeant is highlighting is

- 1 anonymity is the officer's worse enemy. We all have to
- 2 have identity. We have a name and the people we're
- 3 dealing with are not faceless perpetrators and victims.
- 4 They're people like us. There's the key to the success
- 5 and the commitment.
- 6 OFFICER ORTIZ: I just want to state that the
- 7 efforts are being made and I think ex-chief Pastore,
- 8 hit the nail on the head when he said accountability
- 9 and leadership. But the efforts are being made because
- 10 I have my police officers out there, and if they're not
- out there, believe me, they answer to me. It's part of
- 12 the way I operate.
- So good efforts are being made.
- 14 Thank you.
- BOARD MEMBER GROSS: We appreciate your having
- 16 come and shared that with us.
- 17 Yes?
- 18 AUDIENCE: My name is Sabina Cutzo. I'm a
- 19 city resident and I also work for the city of
- 20 Bridgeport. My question is about the effectiveness of
- 21 the community --
- 22 BOARD MEMBER GROSS: Did you give your name?
- MS. CUTZO: Yes, sir. My question relates to
- 24 the effectiveness of community policing when we have a
- 25 remedy order in Bridgeport. And I just wanted to see

- 1 what some of the thoughts are because I was part of '92
- when we started community policing in Bridgeport. I
- 3 know in the beginning we did have very much success. I
- 4 agree over the last few years we've slacked because of
- 5 several issues. But New Haven, you do not have a
- 6 remedy order, correct? Because I know New Haven has
- 7 been making a lot of strides in community policing.
- 8 But I just want to see what the thoughts are.
- We have a remedy order. Police officers have
- 10 to change their neighborhoods each year. We all know
- 11 community policing is to solve problems together
- 12 between community and the police. And it cannot be
- done in just one year. That's my experience.
- 14 I've worked with the community. Been doing
- my work for the last eight years. And I'm interested
- 16 to hear of how that relates.
- MR. MUSTO: I would be happy to address that.
- I have known that this is an issue. In the
- 19 remedy order one of the requirements is because the
- 20 minority cops got such lousy assignments for so long
- 21 and got stuck in them, the cops have to be rotated
- 22 through patrol assignments every year. And Chief
- 23 Sweeney, who was a big proponent of undoing the
- 24 rotation portion of the order without providing
- 25 anything else as a protection for the minority

- officers, complained about that frequently to me. And
- as well to my wife, who he worked with frequently on
- other issues related to gun violence and children's
- 4 issues and so forth. And was shocked actually to hear
- 5 that we were married.
- And he used give me information through
- 7 Laura. He said, tell your husband this. I said, have
- 8 him talk to me directly.
- 9 So we would ask Chief Sweeney now he's
- 10 gone. We asked for five years. Give us a proposal.
- 11 Tell us what you want to do. Stop the rhetoric. Stop
- 12 claiming the remedy order interferes with community
- 13 policing. Put it on the table. He never did it.
- The Guardians have been willing forever to
- 15 talk about community policing. The Guardians are
- 16 probably the biggest proponents of community policing.
- 17 One of the things we're going to be dealing with the
- 18 city on in negotiating settlement is rotations. The
- 19 city said we'd like to change rotations. We'd like to
- 20 do community policing. The Guardians say we'd love to
- 21 do community policing. Once you really do it, we will
- 22 be happy to make changes in the remedy order. But we
- 23 are not going to change the remedy order rotations for
- 24 limited, ineffective community policing where you a cop
- 25 like Jesus Ortiz who's on the street for 15 years and

- 1 doesn't know it exists.
- Why? Because nobody bothered to tell him
- 3 because nobody made the department take that seriously.
- 4 When it's taken seriously, when it's really something
- that all the cops in the department are going to be
- 6 doing, we will be happy to change the rotations.
- 7 Let me tell you, the remedy order and the
- 8 rotations is not an issue. It's a strawman. And it's
- 9 been set up that way because Chief Sweeney didn't like
- 10 rotations, not because the Guardians don't like
- 11 community policing.
- MR. PASTORE: When I hear community policing,
- naturally my ears perk up. And again, I give you the
- 14 philosophy and the workings of the New Haven Police
- 15 Department.
- I first want to thank the sergeant for the
- 17 fine work that you're doing. There's the guy that
- 18 deserves the medals, not the cops that shoot people.
- The real gauge of success in community
- 20 policing -- and we do this in New Haven. We not only
- 21 reduce crime significantly, but more importantly we
- 22 reduce arrests.
- When we have to build more prisons and make
- 24 more arrests, that's a sign of failure, not success.
- 25 It's keeping people out of the criminal justice system.

1 And how do cops do that? Know every resource that's

- 2 available and be able to have an agreement that
- 3 facilitates that resources into the situation.
- Now I know you. You know me. And then the
- 5 follow-up with a knock on the door: How is Jimmy doing
- 6 today? How is Latetia doing today? Those are the
- 7 issues that have to be done.
- 8 The mission statement for future policing in
- 9 America was how can we seek alternatives to the arrest
- 10 situation. And what will drive that, not the heart of
- 11 human kindness. Fiscal necessity will drive it.
- 12 As we speak, California is falling apart.
- 13 They've eradicated the parole system. Three strikes
- 14 and you're out. Judges have no vacancy signs in their
- 15 courthouse. That's where you're going with this
- 16 situation.
- 17 Thank you.
- 18 BOARD MEMBER GROSS: And no one's putting
- 19 money into treatment instead of prison for those who
- 20 need it.
- MR. PASTORE: Absolutely.
- BOARD MEMBER GROSS: You had your hand up,
- 23 sir, and then the gentleman in the back row.
- 24 AUDIENCE: Thank you.
- Not only do -- first, my name is William

- 1 Stuart, Bill Stuart. Not only do I work for the
- municipality, I also live, eat and sleep here as well.
- 3 And I've been very much involved in the community for
- 4 many years.
- 5 This is really great, the dialogue. And I
- 6 want to commend you all for coming and sharing some of
- 7 the concerns and solutions and putting some problems on
- 8 the table that we can all look at.
- There are two types of communities and I want
- 10 to touch on a couple of things that you all mentioned.
- 11 And when I sit down, I'll let you guys respond.
- There are two types, though, communities that
- 13 I'm aware of. There's a legal community and there's my
- 14 community. In my community, it's such a weird thing.
- 15 One of my greatest fears -- if the officer -- could you
- 16 please stand up?
- In the military, I can walk up and hit,
- 18 strike a military personnel. I can really get with
- 19 him. I'm confident that I would never be harmed
- 20 physically by a weapon. Why? In my government he must
- 21 get permission to discharge his weapon.
- Some of the most powerful people in the
- 23 community are the police officers. He determines based
- 24 on his own decision -- let me see here. Okay. Boom
- Now I'm not saying that that exists. These

- 1 are facts. -- (Off mike.) -- And of course, he
- 2 justifies that as day's come.
- Is that good or is that bad. See, to me it
- 4 is fear. Not saying that his judgment is wrong or
- 5 right. What I'm saying is that that individual must
- 6 use what he has here to make a decision. That touches
- 7 bases on what you're saying about having guidelines, et
- 8 cetera.
- The other concern I have, and I have to agree
- 10 with you about having African-Americans as chief of
- 11 police or whatever. I don't look at color. When my
- 12 life -- 30 years ago, I asked for the best doctor. I
- didn't ask for a Republican. I didn't ask for a black
- or white. I asked for the best doctor. That's because
- 15 you're doing something that his my possession. And I
- 16 think that should happen here.
- 17 My greatest concern, and I think we should
- 18 work on policies to deal with that like this. None of
- 19 this makes sense to many of us here because no one have
- 20 really had an opportunity to go in the pits of the
- 21 community and deal one on one. You don't understand my
- 22 culture. That's a problem. And it will always be a
- 23 problem until we as a people begin to deal with it. It
- 24 will always be a problem.
- Community policing, to be honest with you, is

- 1 a great buzz word. They didn't have a clue. Half of
- 2 my salary and half of our salary come from statistics.
- 3 My city and not only my city. And you don't remember
- 4 me. I came here to talk about community policing years
- 5 ago. And what I don't understand is our city is ran
- 6 by public dollars based on statistics. So I think that
- 7 these kind of things we should share some serious
- 8 dialogue on because when I see prisons go up, that's an
- 9 alarm system.
- When I see a prison go up, that's an alarm
- 11 system. Someone says, oh, my gosh, put them somewhere.
- 12 That's an alarm system. It costs me more to house an
- individual in the prison system than to educate one.
- 14 That is sad. That is sad.
- We can kind of share a dialogue. I believe
- 16 that this Committee take back some of the concerns and
- 17 no only -- (off mike) -- but we need some serious
- 18 policy. And you're right. These statistics are right
- 19 because we all read the same book. When you deal with
- 20 housing inmates that look like me, and mind you, mind
- 21 you, many of them are uneducated -- and I'm got some
- 22 reach shocking news. Brace yourself. It's not going
- 23 to get better until we deal with it.
- 24 Thank you.
- 25 BOARD MEMBER GROSS:, Thank you very much. I

- didn't mean to try to cut you short but we are almost
- running out of time and there's another gentleman there
- 3 who has another question that we need to get to.
- 4 AUDIENCE: My name is Paul Sabrigotis and I
- 5 live within Bridgeport for 30 years. I'm going to
- 6 start a little bit funny. Once a priest was eulogizing
- 7 a dead person and he was so fancy about the words, so
- 8 the mother asked one of the sons, go and open the
- 9 casket. Is he talking about your father or somebody
- 10 else.
- 11 We're talking about cops. We're talking
- about neighborhoods. We're talking about people. I
- 13 live in a neighborhood that's a mixed neighborhood. I
- 14 grow up to learn to respect the uniform. Sergeant
- 15 Ortiz knows my name. But I came to the conclusion to
- 16 find out the hard way that being a -- citizen, is no
- 17 good.
- 18 So I find out the hard way that somehow, some
- 19 way, some cops are good cops and some cops want to
- 20 become politicians.
- I found out the hard way that some cops,
- 22 they're doing their job, and some cops they are so-
- 23 called engaged in selective enforcement of the law.
- 24 The same thing with some other city agencies.
- The bottom line is, we, the -- of the city of

- 1 Bridgeport, they discussed it. I'm frustrated. My
- 2 rights are violated every time not by cops but by
- 3 everybody in the city. It starts from the -- down to
- 4 some school board who thinks he should be president.
- BOARD MEMBER GROSS: Did you want to comment?
- 6 MR. PASTORE: I want to comment. Yes.
- 7 Again, that's directly to this question, the
- 8 importance of engaging in these. The gentleman is
- 9 pointing out the distinction between good and bad. And
- 10 I think that's the point to be made. There shouldn't
- 11 be that distinction. There should be a credibility and
- 12 competence in the system, especially providing police
- 13 services.
- But before we go on, I just wanted to make
- one point that Joe picked up on. I think Mr. Johnson
- 16 had raised a question earlier. Two things that I
- 17 believe can be addressed.
- 18 One, Joe, if you don't know this, the Civil
- 19 Rights Division of Justice Department recently hired 45
- 20 lawyers or are in the process of hiring them. And much
- 21 of those lawyers are going to be directed to look at
- 22 police corruption issues and what have you. And
- 23 certainly if they're not, somebody should be pushing
- 24 them in that direction. But my information is they're
- 25 moving in that direction.

- Number two is --
- MR. GRABARZ: I'm surprised we got results to
- 3 fast.
- MR. PASTORE: How we use that new found
- 5 resource -- I learned this in Louisville which had much
- 6 more problems than Bridgeport will ever have, by the
- 7 way. But hopefully we're working on it. Marty's been
- 8 helping me there. But the other thing, too, is that
- 9 when we have obviously a rogue cop, we have to make
- 10 sure that the government system is not indemnifying
- 11 them and protecting them through the process. Cut them
- 12 loose.
- 13 Cops have to be punished. Again, that's the
- 14 accountability situation. Towns and cities are quick
- to run to their support because of labor pandering to
- 16 public passion and labor votes and what have you. But
- we've got the obvious, the rogue cop. Don't indemnify
- 18 them. Let them work that situation on their own.
- 19 MR. MEEKINS: I just wanted to also respond to
- 20 the gentleman. And I don't know if the first
- 21 gentleman's question got answered. I'm not sure. But
- 22 I just wanted to respond.
- 23 Sergeant Ortiz made a comment. He's almost
- 24 burnt up. This man is all over the place. On behalf
- of community services, community policing, going into

- various communities trying to resolve and straighten
- out problems, along with Sabine there, who has done
- 3 great work in working with community groups and helping
- 4 community groups organize and form.
- Just as an example, as an example, I'm
- 6 changing hats. Every Wednesday we have community
- 7 meetings within our community. There's communities
- 8 within communities. We have police officers that walk
- 9 the beat. It just so happens I'm a retired police
- 10 officer. I happen to run that community council. The
- 11 captain comes to our community meetings every Wednesday
- 12 along with Sabine and along with the sergeant, along
- 13 with officers who walk that beat.
- We have three schools in our communities.
- 15 One of the schools has a school resource officer. We
- 16 don't have PAL as it used to be. PAL is now a separate
- 17 entity outside the police department. But school
- 18 resource officers are police officers assigned to a
- 19 particular school. They work all day in that school,
- 20 40 hours a week, and they get to know them. They get
- 21 to know the teachers and they get to know all the kids
- 22 on a first name basis.
- Now when a police officer can name every kid
- 24 in that school, that kid now feels like they're
- 25 somebody. This has been a major change. But as you

- 1 heard, that's only been a program that's been in effect
- a few short months ago, September. It's brought major
- 3 changes. But the police officer in our community that
- 4 walks the beat meets weekly with community residents.
- 5 Weekly with business people, faith based institutions
- 6 and with youth. Sabine is responsible for helping us to
- 7 have clean-ups in the community and running various
- 8 programs.
- 9 So there are some changes but it's not
- 10 something that's all over. There are pockets. And as
- 11 these pockets form, instead of being pilot programs,
- there needs to be money pumped in and make it permanent
- 13 programs so that our officers are not surprised when
- they get into these projects how in depth it is.
- BOARD MEMBER GROSS: Thank you.
- Ross Berman, a member of our committee, has a
- 17 question.
- 18 BOARD MEMBER BERMAN: I'll try to make it
- 19 brief. I'm concerned about the training that goes for
- 20 police officers. I believe the term involved in the
- 21 sensitivity, is their sensitivity training. Are they
- 22 trained in the law? Are they trained in anything but
- 23 accurate shooting?
- 24 Are they trained in community awareness? Are
- 25 they given any training in like Psych 101 or something?

- 1 BOARD MEMBER GROSS: That's a question.
- MR. GRABARZ: Let me start on that because I
- 3 think you can give the most in depth answer. But part
- 4 of the response to training, the question of training,
- is that there is no uniform standard and that training
- 6 varies dramatically from town to town and from state to
- 7 state and from force to force. And as a result,
- 8 enforcement is uneven.
- 9 So, I don't think that there is a definitive
- 10 answer to the part of your question about do they get
- 11 training in these. In some departments I believe that
- 12 they do get adequate training in some areas and not
- others, and vice versa.
- I think that there are only a few departments
- 15 in the state that provide officers with at least a half
- 16 adequate box of tools to do the job. And the other
- 17 problem in trying to answer the question of what
- 18 training, when, how, where and how much, is that we
- 19 really do place and each year we place an increasing
- 20 amount of burden on police departments that police
- 21 departments don't want to assume. And perhaps maybe
- 22 shouldn't even assume.
- Nowadays, in order to be in a police
- 24 department in most places in Connecticut you have to be
- 25 some kind of a drug expert, you have to know

- pharmacology better than probably my doctor does.
- 2 You've got to be a psychologist. You've got to be a
- 3 social worker. You've got to know more about the
- 4 government system than probably the major does in order
- 5 to work people through it and to manage your territory.
- And so we keep passing laws that make police
- 7 officers responsible for things that really mental
- 8 health professionals should be involved in and social
- 9 workers should be involved in and hospitals should be
- involved in, and drug treatment intervention
- 11 specialists should be involved with.
- So can we give a police officer the tools
- that they need to do an excellent job in every place in
- 14 Connecticut given the responsibilities we've given
- them? I'm not sure that that can necessarily be done.
- 16 But I certainly do think that in many places in
- 17 Connecticut we've done much better than we're doing
- 18 right now.
- 19 MR. MEEKINS: I would just like to add to
- 20 that. I was a police instructor in a police academy in
- 21 Bridgeport. There are mandated police training
- 22 criteria. All the large towns, Bridgeport, Hartford
- 23 and New Haven, do their own training. There's a state
- 24 police academy up in -- where towns send people. Most
- of the small towns send officers there to be trained,

- 1 candidates to be trained.
- There is a curriculum and we can get you
- 3 copies of the curriculum. There are mandated hours in
- '4 the course curriculum.
- 5 Can the curriculum be improved? Definitely.
- 6 And it needs to be improved. So I can get you copies
- 7 of that.
- 8 BOARD MEMBER GROSS: thank you.
- 9 Did you want to comment?
- 10 MR. PASTORE: Yes. Just quickly. It's the
- usual question. It's a problem in the sense that I
- 12 like to separate training and education for the reason
- 13 you cited. Do we train people to use a gun. But you
- 14 also educate them to when to use a gun. There's a
- 15 difference.
- You train animals, for instance. We train
- 17 dogs to sniff. We train horses and what have you. The
- 18 issue that I'm concerned about is how much of it
- 19 becomes a priority or just perfunctory type of
- 20 performance. And those things concern me when we just
- 21 go through the motions.
- I had an experience when we started our own
- 23 training academy. We had a man come in and talk about
- 24 discrimination against women, sexual harassment type of
- 25 situations. It became mandated that we'd have to do

- 1 this. And he got in the session five minutes and was
- 2 referring to women as broads.
- 3 So you've got to question you have to
- 4 question the sincerity or are we just pro forma going
- 5 through these type of situations, as indicated. Is it
- 6 a priority. Is it important. That's why we have -- in
- 7 New Haven, they're termed projects for those type of
- 8 issues.
- And again I get back to the earlier question.
- 10 You've got to begin with a workable product. You've
- 11 got to begin with people that understand sensitivity
- and connect with the neighborhoods. And you can
- 13 connect. You can transcend color and ethnicity and
- 14 what have you.
- We had teachings of sign language and our big
- 16 symbol was this. We were teaching Spanish and things
- of that nature. We're learning to talk and understand
- 18 and communicate. Because when you evaluate these
- 19 shootings, why does it happen, the violence across
- 20 America, there's one significant agreement that
- 21 manifests. Cops are afraid. And they have reasons to
- 22 be afraid. There's a lot of guns out there.
- 23 AUDIENCE: And that's a very important
- 24 statement.
- MR. PASTORE: A lot of big guns out there.

- 1 Jesse Jackson said it. Walking down the
- street at night, I turn around and hope it's not a
- 3 black guy. Do you get my point? You see six black
- 4 guys on the corner. There's stereotype stuff to
- 5 conjure up.
- 6 So understand that our officers are afraid
- 7 and the community can make them feel more comfortable
- 8 about these issues once we begin engaging them.
- 9 AUDIENCE: That's why I say we have just as
- 10 much fear as you. No different than you.
- 11 VICE CHAIRMAN WHARTON: Yes. I would like to
- 12 ask Mr. Pastore a question. Could you share with us
- the importance of the rotation of officers? Wouldn't
- 14 that also give them an extra dimension to sensitivity
- on the job if they're a little more familiar with
- different neighborhoods, the automatic rotation, or is
- 17 some element of that that you had spoken of earlier
- 18 that was stopped, that that could be a miniature type
- 19 prevent service?
- MR. PASTORE: You know, that's a guestion
- 21 again, that's a great concept. I believe it works best
- 22 based on my experience. In New Haven, we
- 23 geographically -- and you've visited -- broke down the
- 24 city into 10 districts, each one having a community
- 25 substation. And each district had not a commander or

- 1 general or a colonel, they had district managers from
- the police department. And they had a management team
- 3 comprised of persons indigenous to that neighborhood.
- 4 And they collectively made decisions on who
- 5 would work there, how they would work and continue to
- 6 work. And I let that system take its own course. I
- 7 like the concept of continuity, the same officer, the
- 8 same neighborhood connecting and working. In fact, it
- 9 worked very well. And then you see your arrests go
- 10 away.
- 11 You know what it means? Sometimes it takes a
- 12 pat on the back to a young person. Come on. Get your
- 13 stuff together. Get correct. And the problem goes
- 14 away. Sometimes it takes a little more. Sometimes it
- 15 takes less. There's no question about that. But there
- 16 are levels of intervention meaning all the time that I
- 17 care about you. That's what's missing in police work.
- 18 It's lock up the spic, lock up the nigger or
- 19 lock up the chink, whatever it has to be. That's what
- 20 we've been unleashed to do. And when you start caring
- 21 and you start working this way, how can I help Jimmy
- 22 because he's not going to school, I like the same
- 23 officer in the same neighborhood connecting all the
- 24 time. It works well. With the accountability.
- 25 See, the management teams I told you about,

- 1 they are like my middle management. You sent me a cop
- there. She's not doing anything. Okay. Let's call
- 3 the cop in. You tell it. Officer, the management team
- 4 thinks you're not doing anything. They don't need
- 5 discipline on that stuff. The officer wants to be
- 6 recognized. And when they re doing good work, you
- 7 reinforce that constantly. The reward system.
- 8 Sergeant Ortiz should be burnt out. He
- 9 should have medals all over his wall for the kind of
- work he's doing. That's what it's about.
- 11 AUDIENCE: But Commissioners -- you asked a
- 12 very important question. The reason why this remedy
- was a question in this city unlike New Haven, we had
- 14 two components of housing that at the time had a
- 15 serious drug war going on. Many of the black officers
- 16 were assigned there and the white officers were not.
- 17 This is where it has come in at. So it is not clear
- 18 why there was an issue regarding the original order.
- 19 Many of the black officers were put there
- 20 when there was a serious drug war going on and thet
- 21 white officers didn't have to deal with that. The
- 22 black officers said, hey, he's an officer like me.
- 23 Maybe we should rotate -- because many officers were
- 24 caught and many officers were on the verge of becoming
- 25 part of the problem. If they're there so long, they

- become constituents of the drug dealers because they
- have adapted to the violence. That's when this may
- s came along. And a lot of you understand the history of
- 4 the original order, they cannot see.
- Mr. Meekins can share in depth because you
- 6 took a lot of lumps even making that suggestion to this
- 7 municipality.
- 8 VICE CHAIRMAN WHARTON: Could you answer it,
- 9 Mr. Meekins?
- 10 MR. MEEKINS: Yes. I didn't want to get into
- 11 that depth. And this by no means is remedy order
- versus community policing. It's already been said.
- 13 It's a buzz word. It is not a philosophy within the
- 14 police department. It doesn't exist. We're just
- 15 saying it to get money. Drug dollars.
- With that backdrop and with what Stuart just
- 17 brought us up to date, in Bridgeport the city is cut
- 18 into four sections, unlike New Haven. Bridgeport is
- 19 four sectors. If you're a police-community relations
- 20 officer or a community police officer in the blue
- sector and you're rotated over to the amber sector, the
- 22 same officer with the same qualifications, with the
- 23 same training, with knowing how to interact should now
- 24 take that training to another level in another
- 25 community. And people become lazy. Police officers

- 1 are not immune.
- In some communities they get so comfortable
- 3 until it's just a tea party time. So, by having
- 4 rotation, he's fresh. It helps bring new eyes and
- 5 ears. Because communities have different norms. So
- 6 there is a definite meaning. The community benefits.
- 7 The officer benefits.
- 8 If everything works well as crime prevention
- 9 programs take effect there's less arrests but there
- 10 should be more community activity. And in our
- 11 community, this is definitely. We have a police
- officer I have to name, and his name is synonymous with
- what he does. His officer is Love, police officer Love,
- 14 L-O-V-E.
- Now, Officer Love today happens to be a day
- 16 we do community feeding, a food bank. He comes. He
- works 4:00 to 12:00. He's our community police officer
- working the C shift, 4:00 to 12:00 this afternoon.
- 19 He's there now, 10:00 this morning, helping offload
- 20 food off of a truck. He drives a police car. Parks
- 21 it. Puts on his regular clothes, covers up his
- 22 uniform. Occasionally he's in uniform. When the
- 23 people line up to get the food, he's obviously in
- 24 uniform to make sure there's no problems. Stopping
- 25 traffic because people are crossing the street.

But I'm saying all this to show that when he

- 2 came into our community, he did not bring those skills.
- 3 He worked in another community. Then when he came into
- 4 our community, the skills changed. He adapted,
- 5 adopted. The officers who left our community now went
- 6 to another community with their skills but that other
- 7 community doesn't have those projects. So now those
- 8 officers now bring those skills to another community.
- 9 So each community is upgraded. So I do not
- 10 look at it as a downside because people have to be
- 11 rotated. And it was interesting to note most black
- officers lived in their community. Most Hispanic
- officers lived in their communities. They're not
- 14 living in New York and commuting to Bridgeport.
- 15 They're not living up in Seymour and commuting to
- 16 Bridgeport in large numbers. They're living right here
- and are close by and have been part of what goes on
- 18 because they're here and they have a feel and a sense
- of what goes on. And they're willing to put in the
- 20 extra time that's required to work closely with the
- 21 community.
- BOARD MEMBER GROSS: Well, I thank you.
- 23 AUDIENCE: (Off mike.)
- 24 BOARD MEMBER GROSS: I think, Mr. Macy, our
- 25 Chair, wanted to say a few words. And then we are

- 1 supposed to break.
- 2 CHAIRMAN MACY: Very few. I just want to
- 3 remind you we have what I think is going to be a
- 4 session similar to what we had last night, which was
- 5 really a great session. It will start at 1:00,
- 6 hopefully very promptly. I hope that all of you remain
- 7 and bring others if you wish.
- Just want to mention one word to the police.
- 9 Welcome to the world of the general assembly passing
- 10 laws. You realize we never have time to teach because
- 11 they keep passing laws telling us that we have to
- 12 perform roles that parents do. So I hate to see it
- happen to you but I'm afraid it's part of the agenda.
- Take care. And I'll see you after lunch.
- (Whereupon, the luncheon recess was taken.)

## AFTERNOON SESSION

- 1:00 p.m.
- 3 CHAIRMAN MACY: Good afternoon, ladies and
- 4 gentlemen. This is the penultimate session of the
- 5 panel of our group.

- 6 I'm Neil Macy. I'm the Chairperson of the
- 7 Advisory Committee for the State of Connecticut and
- 8 U.S. Commission on Civil Rights. And before we begin,
- 9 I'd like to take this opportunity first of all to have
- the members of our committee introduce themselves,
- 11 starting with Marg at the end.
- BOARD MEMBER GROSS: Marge Gross, a member of
- 13 the Committee.
- BOARD MEMBER TIRU: Maritza Tiru, member of
- 15 the Committee from the -- area.
- 16 VICE CHAIRMAN WHARTON: Lou Bertha McKenzie
- 17 Wharton, Vice Chair of the Committee from West
- 18 Hartford, Connecticut.
- 19 MR. CHUN: I'm Ki Taek Chun, Director of the
- 20 Eastern Regional Office of the U.S. Commission on Civil
- 21 Rights.
- 22 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: And I'm Pat Johnson, a
- 23 member of the Committee and facilitator for this
- 24 session.
- 25 CHAIRMAN MACY: And let me just call your

- 1 attention to one thing.
- Those of you who have a program, if you would
- 3 look to the back page. For those of you that don't
- 4 understand or have never participated in anything
- 5 relating to the United States Commission on Civil
- 6 Rights, it contains the mission statement of the U.S.
- 7 Commission and also a statement regarding the role of
- 8 the State Advisory Committee, commonly referred to as
- 9 SACs, not sex but SACs.
- 10 And what we do and have been doing since
- 11 yesterday is listening to concerns of citizens from the
- 12 Bridgeport area relative to at least two major areas or
- three actually major areas of concern. One is media.
- 14 Shows you how much attention we get. We had the
- managing editor of the so-called Connecticut Post here
- 16 yesterday speaking. And I looked in the paper. I
- 17 figured there'd at least be a blurb saying he was here.
- 18 Not a word. He said he was short of reporters, he told -
- 19 us when he was here. But as a following point, he
- 20 could have I guess written something. But not a word
- in the paper relative to the sessions.
- 22 And I'll tell you, last night this place was
- 23 filled with people who expressed their concern.
- 24 Some people have asked me what we're doing
- 25 here in Bridgeport. Our responsibility is we go

- through the state wherever we feel there are concerns
- 2 relative to possible civil rights violations.
- 3 We were in Waterbury two years ago and a
- 4 gentleman got up from the audience. He introduced
- 5 himself. He was a minister, he said, from Bridgeport.
- 6 And he said, if you think this place has problems, come
- 7 down to Bridgeport.
- 8 Well, two years later we are in Bridgeport
- 9 and we have been listening to the concerns. We will
- 10 eventually, once we get all the transcripts back and
- 11 statements -- and we request that each of the people on
- 12 the panel, since they may not be able to complete all
- their remarks within the allotted time, give us a
- 14 revised and amended report. We will attach it to our
- 15 final report so all the words that you want in there
- 16 will be in the report.
- Maybe you'll be revising it as you go along
- 18 even. Those things should be sent to the United States
- 19 Commission on Civil Rights. The address is on the
- 20 program. Not on the program. On the registration
- 21 form. It's sent to Dr. Ki-Taek Chun who is our
- 22 Regional Director for the United States Commission on
- 23 Civil Rights to this area of the country.
- You have until June -- so you won't feel
- 25 panicked, I know what it is to get things out on time.

- 1 We will not be putting this together until about the
- 2 last week in June, so we'll say that you can get us
- your revised and amended copies of your remarks by June
- 4 23<sup>rd</sup>. That would be great.
- As far as the people in the audience are
- 6 concerned, you also play an important part. After the
- 7 presentations are done, you all have a right to make a
- 8 statement or ask questions of any member on either of
- 9 the two panels. All we ask is that you wait until the
- 10 panelists are completed and then raise your questions.
- We would request that you come up to the
- podium, state your name for the record so our Court
- 13 Stenographer can get your name, and then give us your
- 14 remarks and suggestions or questions.
- And without taking any more of your time, I'd
- 16 like to introduce Patrick Johnson, who will be
- 17 moderator for this program.
- i8 Pat.
- BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Thank you very much,
- 20 Neil. And our appreciation to you for coming out this
- 21 afternoon and a particular appreciation for the members
- 22 of our panel.
- Just permit me to introduce them, if I may.
- 24 Reverend Anthony Bennett to my immediate left
- 25 with the Interdenominational Alliance; Reverend Doctor

- 1 James Cook, facilitator with the Black Coalition
- 2 Against Police Brutality; David Daniels, President of
- 3 the Bridgeport Guardians and the Northeast Regional
- 4 National Black Police Association; Lyle Hassan Jones,
- 5 facilitator with the Black Coalition Against Police
- 6 Brutality; Carolyn B. Nah, President of the Bridgeport
- 7 NAACP; and Burt Weinstein, an attorney here in the
- 8 community who has personal involvement as a member of
- 9 these situations.
- We heard significant testimony earlier this
- morning about the importance of both police and members
- of the community treating each other with dignity and
- 13 respect for the most effective approach to law
- 14 enforcement in our local communities. And this panel
- has a great concern about the evident deterioration of
- those relationships and their potential impact as it
- 17 would relate to destabilizing local communities as
- 18 trust in police deteriorates.
- 19 So all the more reason for the importance of
- 20 today's session.
- We will have two panels here this afternoon.
- 22 The second panel is made up of additional public
- 23 officials who are on the agenda. And space doesn't
- 24 permit everybody to sit around the table here. So we
- 25 will proceed at this point with representatives of the

- 1 community speaking first. And you're welcome to speak
- directly from the table. If you're more comfortable
- 3 with a podium, by all means please fee free to utilize
- 4 the podium.
- 5 Each person will have 10 minutes to speak.
- 6 That will be timed by Dr. Chun, who has a little
- 7 mechanical device which is a major nuisance only
- 8 because of the way the thing beeps. So we treat each
- 9 presenter with a similar time frame.
- 10 So without any further ado, perhaps we can
- 11 begin immediately with Reverend Anthony Bennett.
- Reverend Bennett.
- REV. BENNETT: Good afternoon. As stated
- 14 earlier, my name is Anthony Bennett. I am pastor of
- 15 Mount Airy Baptist Church here in Bridgeport. I'm also
- the Chair of the Social Action Committee of the
- 17 Interdemoninational Ministry of Alliance.
- Though I prepared a statement here, my
- 19 comments will be brief because I want to give the other
- 20 panelists adequate time to give greater detail to some
- of my introductory remarks.
- 22 Suffice it to say that I wish to focus my
- 23 comments on what I want to refer to as a proactive
- 24 approach to creating a better relationship, as you
- 25 stated. I'm sure you will hear examples of how that

- relationship has been deteriorating. I know from the
- 2 church community we have a deep sense of regret and
- indignation of being called on simply to put out fires
- 4 or simply to quiet the natives, as you would say,
- 5 whenever cases of police brutality, many of these cases
- 6 that you will hear, though we are established in terms
- 7 of the community of faith to be negotiators, to be
- 8 facilitators.
- 9 If we plan to rebuild relationships between
- 10 police and community, there needs to be an ongoing
- 11 dialogue, not simply as a result of the cases of police
- 12 brutality that you will hear. But in particular, in
- 13 terms of fostering positive preventative kinds of
- 14 measures.
- I think also we want to stand or we want to
- share that there's a concern that churches have
- 17 partnerships with police-community, not simply to deal
- 18 with police-community issues, but other issues that are .
- 19 going on being the church community, so that police
- 20 officers might know the total culture of the religious
- 21 community. So that you'll learn about young men, young
- women, and how they interact, both in the religious
- 23 community as well as amongst themselves. So that
- 24 hopefully some cases of police brutality will be
- 25 lessened, so that some profiling and stereotyping that

- 1 we hear from our parishioners will be minimized.
- So it's not simply that we want you to come
- 3 to talk about police brutality. That is definite and
- 4 obvious. We want you to come to get to know as well.
- 5 And you will discover, even though some young men wear
- 6 baggy pants, it does not automatically fit them into
- 7 the profile that many police officers have. As well as
- 8 young ladies.
- 9 And we believe if there is a call on the
- 10 church community not simply in times of crisis but also
- in times of peace, that when these cases arise then
- there'll be greater openness on behalf of pastors and
- their churches to the police community and not just to
- 14 see the police community as the enemy. Because there
- 15 are persons who desire to have amenable relationships
- 16 with the police community. But we believe that it
- won't happen if the only time we gather is to -- and
- 18 the only time we're called upon is to guiet the
- 19 natives, in quotes, and to deal with particular crisis
- 20 situations.
- 21 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Thank you very much,
- 22 Reverend Bennett.
- 23 Reverend Cook.
- 24 REV. COOK: I'm Reverend Cook. I'm pastor of
- 25 Christ Redeemer Missionary Baptist Church. I'm a

- 1 recent retired Director of Religions Services, State of
- 2 Connecticut, Department of Corrections. And I'm a
- 3 facilitator in the Black Coalition and community
- 4 coordinator for the NAACP and a member of the IMA,
- 5 Interdenominational Ministry Alliance.
- And one of the things, the concerns that I
- 7 have, is taking what my brother has said and carrying
- 8 it a little further.
- There seems to me an ongoing Zeitgeist, a
- 10 move, a prevailing mood. And this mood is reflected in
- our educational system. And I think that one of the
- 12 big mistakes that we do is we try to disengage the
- educational system from the corrections or the justice
- 14 community. And I would propose to you today that
- they're inextricably bound together.
- 16 If a quality education is not provided and
- 17 there isn't an opportunity for one to go forward to see
- 18 light at the end of the tunnel, then one is going to do.
- 19 whatever is necessary for one to survive. And I think
- 20 that's what we are seeing played out here quite often.
- I'd like to sort of preface my remarks with I
- 22 do not wish to speak to the whole entire police
- 23 department. There are elements in the police
- 24 department. There are some good officers, a lot of
- 25 good officers. But the bad officers outshine the good

- 1 officers.
- 2 And I think it's a terrible thing when in the
- 3 community, and I'm speaking for the minority community,
- 4 that you fear some elements of the police department
- 5 more than you do your drug dealer. I mean, that's sort
- 6 of a sad commentary. And that sort of sets things out
- 7 there. I.e., examples.
- We had a young lady and she just filed and
- 9 she did follow through and right here in front of the
- 10 Sheehan Center there was an incident. An officer comes
- 11 up. One officer controls himself. Another officer
- doesn't. Kicks, beats the person. Cusses the person
- out. Looks at her. Asks her what are you looking at,
- 14 and cusses her out and slams the person into the car.
- 15 And then, after the person is in the car, kicks the
- 16 person. Says that's what I think about you. And spit
- on and so forth.
- 18 And -- it's Mrs. Rollins. And she's filed
- 19 already. She's followed through and she has filed this
- 20 complaint.
- It's this type of thing. It's when you et
- 22 reports from your -- praise God, you're here? Praise
- 23 God. Bless your heart.
- Okay. It's also when you have incidents such
- 25 as an operation that goes down in PT Barnum, which my

- 1 brother will elaborate on a little bit further. When
- you come in with helicopters like a military invasion
- 3 with helicopters, people coming around all dressed up
- 4 with automatic rifles throwing people on the ground and
- 5 just say tell me something. This says a lot. And this
- 6 does not talk about deteriorate. There is no
- 7 relationship between. This destroys a relationship
- 8 between community policing and the community itself.
- 9 And I'm here today as an advocate not only for those
- 10 who brutalize but for restoration and reconciliation.
- 11 And that's what it should be about.
- As this great city gets ready to go forward,
- there needs to be a collaboration between the religious
- 14 community and not only minority religious communities
- but religious communities and what they have to bring
- 16 to the table and the problems of the city of
- 17 Bridgeport. Right now there's a bifurcation. It's
- 18 almost as if -- and when I talk about that Zeitgeist,
- 19 that mood, it's almost like we're above you people. We
- 20 don't have to deal with you people.
- 21 And as he looked over to Mrs. Rollins and
- 22 cussed Ms. Rollins out, that tells me that somewhere
- 23 along the line there has to be someone in authority
- 24 that sort of carries, if they're not saying overtly but
- 25 with the innuendo that this type of behavior is okay

- 1 and we can condone this. I will get away with it.
- 2 I'll be able to make it.
- And I'm hoping that there will be some
- 4 discourse here that will come together for that
- 5 reconciliation and hopefully restoration of our city to
- 6 its great position of preeminence that it once held.
- 7 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Reverend Cook, thank
- 8 you very much.
- 9 David Daniels, President of the Bridgeport --
- 10 I'm sorry. Lyle Hassan Jones is next on the agenda. I
- 11 apologize. With the Black Coalition Against Police
- 12 Brutality.
- MR. JONES: I can't sit here with the fire in
- my soul. I need the podium.
- 15 My name is Lyle Hassan Jones. I'm Assistant
- 16 Imam from Mosque GWCDC in Bridgeport. I'm also in
- 17 relations with Dr. Cook, the Black Coalition Against
- 18 Police Brutality and also I'm the political action
- 19 director of the NAACP.
- 20 And I would just like to just state some
- 21 remarks and go over a trend that we see that's been
- 22 happening throughout the nation, and then just bring it
- 23 home so that you can see exactly that people of color
- 24 are just being walked over and being abused, not only
- 25 in Bridgeport, but throughout this nation. Because

- 1 remember in the early hours of March 30, 1991, a police
- 2 chase in Los Angeles ended in an incident that would
- 3 become synonymous with police brutality, the beating of
- 4 a young man.
- See, we can't forget Rodney King. That was
- 6 televised throughout this nation. Who was struck
- 7 repeatedly and beaten by three officers while a group
- 8 of other officers, white officers, all watched the
- 9 brutal beating of this man. This was 1991.
- 10 And the media coverage of this was so
- 11 extensive. It was so extensive that they came up and
- 12 they found out that the police abuse was not evenly
- 13 distributed throughout American society but
- 14 disproportionately victimized people of color.
- When you show the statistics you saw people
- of color were being victimized by this brutality.
- And here we are nine years later, the year
- 18 2000. And in December 1996 two men in two weeks died
- 19 in handcuffs at the hands of the Palm Beach County
- 20 Sheriff's deputies of Florida. Lindey Starks, 48, died
- of asphyxia in a cloud of pepper spray while handcuffed
- 22 behind his back in a prone position. Several days
- 23 later, another young man, Kevin Prouxma, 27, died after
- 24 being restrained by a deputy. In the custody of police
- 25 officers these persons were killed with handcuffs on.

- In January 1997, Cote Desill, 34, was shot
- 2 and killed in Rhode Island by a police officer during a
- low speed chase. Not a high speed chase, a low speed
- 4 chase. He was unarmed but they said that they thought
- 5 he had stole a care.
- In February let me bring it home, and we'll
- 7 conclude. In February, to show you this stuff is just
- 8 going on over the nation. I mean, this mindset, this
- 9 white supremacy mindset of police officers. Because if
- 10 you look at the statistics and why I say that, it is
- 11 white officers who are killing people of color. Black
- 12 officers have not been charged with these crimes.
- Look at the statistics. In February 1997,
- 14 James Wilson, 37 year old black man, unarmed motorist,
- 15 was kicked and punched by three Hartford police
- 16 officers after a brie chase which ended in front of the
- 17 Bloomfield Police Department. The beating is so severe
- 18 that a group of Bloomfield police officers had to come
- 19 out and stop them from beating him in front of the
- 20 police station. And the chief stated that the young
- 21 man didn't resist. He was just struck.
- When they tried to pull him over, he wasn't
- 23 running from them. He was running to the police
- 24 station to try to get help. He thought if he can get
- 25 to the police station and jump out of his car, he

· \*\*

şir.

- wouldn't be assaulted.
- Now had he not been in front of the police
- 3 station and they had stopped him where they wanted to
- 4 stop him, that man would be dead today because these
- 5 vicious dogs continued to beat him in the presence of
- 6 police officers and they had to intervene. I don't
- 7 know the results of that.
- Now we come right here to Bridgeport,
- 9 Connecticut. A young man on New Year's Eve, 1/31/97,
- 10 leaving his girlfriend's house on the south end of
- 11 Bridgeport going to his mother's house and a police
- officer asks him what he's doing. Because he's a
- person of color, he can't walk in the street at 12:00
- 14 at night. But I guess he said who the hell are you to
- ask me what am I doing. Man, I'm not breaking the law.
- 16 I'm going home.
- The police challenges him and our young
- 18 people -- you know they're aggressive. They listen to
- 19 aggressive music. He felt he was right. He said
- 20 something back. He called for backup.
- 21 Seven police officers on the scene, one young
- 22 Hispanic man. Officer Christopher Lemay jumps in front
- 23 of this guy with his gun drawn to provoke the killing.
- 24 Jumps in front of him. And to use deadly force, you
- 25 should use every option you can not to kill nobody.

- 1 Shot the boy five times in the chest and killed him.
- Seven police officers. One youth. The seven
- 3 other officers remained silent on it because of fear of
- 4 retaliation. I'm not talking about it. And off the
- 5 record they told me it was wrong. They could have
- 6 handled it different.
- 7 He got in front of him so he could kill him.
- 8 And what did they do? They made him a sergeant. The
- 9 same sergeant I've got complaints on. And in 900 pages
- 10 of complaints, everywhere they assigned him in the
- 11 black community, he wreaked havoc. He chocked women,
- 12 beat women, kicked women. But our people are so
- irresponsible sometimes on filing even complaints, so
- 14 that everything I got -- there's closure. Nobody came
- 15 in.
- 16 But I'm saying this. We need to look at
- 17 officers when people are complaining all over the city
- 18 who commit these types of atrocities on our people.
- 19 And then we want you to investigate because we threw it
- 20 out before that we heard there was a K5 group in the
- 21 police department who targeted people of color. They
- 22 tried to shut if off but it's a fact that that's heard.
- 23 And that's because you're bringing these white officers
- 24 from Cheshire, Connecticut, the Valley, live in the
- 25 surrounding areas who have no connection with what

- 1 we're doing here and don't give a damn. Excuse my
- 2 expression. And are beating, maiming and killing our
- 3 people.
- They just beat a boy the other day. I'm
- 5 investigating that. We've got it on videotape and the
- 6 cops are scared to death. They beat a boy in Marima
- 7 Village. Four of them jumped out. He was selling
- 8 drugs. He should have been arrested but he shouldn't
- 9 have been beaten. And they beat this kid to a pulp.
- 10 And then when they saw the boy with the camera, they
- 11 said, we've got to subpoena that camera. They wanted
- to take the tape. They are right now I bet you shaking
- in their boots because they don't know what's on that
- 14 tape.
- We're waiting to go to see Internal Affairs,
- 16 to bring this stuff to them. And this stuff is going
- 17 throughout here.
- 18 You have it in Hartford with Aguam Salmon, a
- 19 14 year old boy. Four boys in Hartford, right?
- 20 They're going out. No. They wasn't having a play day.
- 21 They went out and was committing a crime. They were
- 22 trying to rob, they said, a woman of the street. But
- 23 Aquam Salmon was still sitting in the car while the
- 24 others were trying to rob the woman of the street and
- 25 then the police pulled up at the time and people

- started running.
- 2 He jumps out the car and was past the police.
- 3 Fourteen year old kid runs past the police, gets shot
- 4 in the back and you say that it's justified. Unarmed
- 5 black people getting killed by white officers and
- 6 usually have the nerve to say that it's justified. How
- 7 the hell can you justify killing a kid, shooting in the
- 8 back? Because I thought he was trying to hurt me.
- 9 I mean, this mindset, people know that it's
- wrong but because it's people who are impoverished who
- don't have the money, who don't have the control, who
- 12 ain't connected to, don't give a damn. You treat us
- 13 like cockroaches.
- The chief attorney is offering everybody else
- 15 because it just don't make no sense how we're being
- 16 slaughtered. And we don't know what it's going to
- 17 take. You have declared war on black people, on people
- 18 of color. And the people don't know it. You need to
- 19 get on the bullhorns and your microphones and say there
- 20 is war, yelling war. And we're the only ones dying.
- 21 The only thing that's going to happen if we
- 22 don't get this thing together, God forbid, people are
- 23 going to start dropping of other colors because I'm
- 24 talking to people. That's my job. And I'm trying to
- 25 control young people. And if they've got to die for

- 1 nothing, you might as well die for something. We
- 2 aren't getting any justice.
- 3 Aquam Salmon was murdered. Malique Jones was
- 4 murdered. This is a young boy -- no, he was wrong, but
- 5 he was murdered. How can a cop's life be in danger if
- 6 he's backing up a car and he's got the ability to bust
- 7 out a window and shoot in the car. They're supposed to
- 8 be limits to excessive force, especially deadly force.
- 9 Then you put this little cartoon stuff on us
- 10 and we sit back and, you know, yes, the natives.
- 11 They're going to raise hell for it and they'll shout
- and they'll march and they've been doing it for 75
- 13 years. And then the next thing you know you shoot and
- 14 kill somebody.
- 15 Like Reverend Cook said, they go out to PT
- 16 Barnum with helicopters, assault rifles, putting guns
- 17 to kids heads. What do you know about what's going on
- 18 out here? Terrorizing the people. Using what I call
- 19 the Tarzan syndrome. A white man makes a call and
- 20 bring in all his army and terrorize the black community
- 21 like Tarzan terrorized the natives. He calls in the
- 22 animals and everything he is calling and everybody's
- 23 terrorized and under siege.
- 24 And this is what's happening. And I'm
- 25 getting complaints after complaint, being a political

- 1 action director, of all these assaults. And we try to
- 2 follow through and nothing's being done.
- And in closing, I'll say this. We know that
- 4 if you can shoot a black man 41 times standing in the
- vestibule of his own home, minding his own business,
- and can't find a way to convict cops for that, then
- 7 shooting somebody one time don't mean anything. And
- 8 the reason why this is happening, because there's
- 9 certain people with this white supremacy mind, think
- that their life is much more sacred than people of
- 11 color. Because if you didn't think it was much more
- safe, you wouldn't be doing what you are doing and you
- wouldn't be upholding these decisions and not even
- 14 prosecuting the police officers.
- The chief attorney's office don't even charge
- 16 them with a crime. You didn't do it. They don't even
- 17 go through a court of law and let a jury decide whether
- 18 they was wrong or not. They don't even go to court.
- I mean, I don't care if they're a mass
- 20 murdered. A young boy got killed, Hector Colon, in
- 21 Bridgeport. They said that he was a Latin king. They
- 22 said he was a murderer. They said he was a drug
- 23 dealer.
- We know the federal authorities will trump up
- 25 charges, put anything on anybody, to justify their

- 1 behavior. The bottom line was I don't know what it
- 2 was, but I do know this. I know he was unarmed and I
- 3 know he was shot in the back and killed by a federal
- 4 officer. And what you did? He tossed it out the
- 5 window.
- 6 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Mr. Jones, I have to
- 7 ask you to summarize.
- 8 MR. JONES: End of my summary. That's
- 9 basically it. What I'm saying is that I'm pissed off
- 10 because it is happening to people of color. It's
- 11 happening to our people. And we're dying and it's not
- 12 getting any better. And I think that we're going to
- have to review this whole situation of the police,
- 14 especially here in Bridgeport, that are coming through
- 15 here from surrounding areas, that don't have a sense of
- our community and don't care. This community policing
- 17 they have now in Bridgeport is a joke. The police
- don't know the community. They come in and wreak havoc
- 19 in the community.
- 20 So we need to get a better relationship. And
- I hope when we come out of this -- I didn't mean to be
- 22 so fiery. Excuse that. You know. So passionate. But
- 23 it pains me to see this happening. But I hope that we
- 24 can remedy some of this.
- 25 Thank you.

- 1 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Thank you very much.
- If you've not had an opportunity to complete
- your presentation, you are welcome to submit the
- 4 complete document to us. And anybody else who -- this
- s applies to any of our speakers. You have until June
- 6 23<sup>rd</sup>, I guess, to get the materials to us.
- 7 Let me introduce at this point David Daniels,
- 8 who's President of the Bridgeport Guardians and the
- 9 Northeast Regional National Black Police Association.
- 10 Mr. Daniels.
- 11 MR. DANIELS: Good afternoon. As stated, my
- 12 name is Dave Daniels. I'm the President of the
- 13 Bridgeport Guardians. I'm also the Regional President
- 14 of the National Black Police Association.
- My position on all this is going to be unique
- 16 because I'm the only person on the panel that can sit
- on both sides. I can sit on the community's side
- 18 because my work in the community has been going on long -
- 19 before I became a police officer. It goes back to the
- 20 days when I was a youth growing up in the housing
- 21 project, PT Barnum, where Mr. Jones is also from.
- 22 I've been a police officer for the past 12
- 23 years; a sergeant for the past two years.
- I never know what I'm going to say until I
- 25 actually say it. I don't speak from text and I do a

- 1 modicum of public speaking.
- I will say this up front right away. No
- matter where I travel across this country, I always
- 4 have to go on after somebody who's kind of fiery. So
- 5 thanks a lot for keeping that intact. But I can
- 6 understand that passion. Because one of the things
- 7 that I am, and I'll never be able to change it -- I've
- 8 been comfortable with since day one the 44 years I've
- 9 been on this planet -- is that I'm a black man.
- 10 What makes me unique is I'm a black man
- 11 that's a police officer.
- I've been a police officer 12 years. When I
- was a rookie police officer I witnessed an incident of
- 14 police brutality that changed my career and my life
- 15 forever. I saw a white police officer beat up two
- 16 suspects that were handcuffed and I reported him. He
- 17 had to go to jail. And my life changed tremendously.
- I was ostracized by my department. Had only
- 19 been on the job less than six months. I was taken out
- 20 of my assignment in patrol and put in community
- 21 services division where I stayed for eight years until
- 22 I became a sergeant. I've been through more shit than
- 23 you could ever imagine. I didn't come here to talk
- 24 about that. I'm just trying to give you a little
- 25 background.

- When people ask me about being a police
- officer, I tell them I'm blessed and I tell them I love
- 3 what I do. And they ask me why, when they know the
- 4 history of my service.
- I was lucky to have that indoctrination as a
- 6 rookie. Because what happens with police officers is
- 7 you go on this job and you want to be excepted. I had
- 8 been a basketball player, a DJ. I never had anybody
- 9 hate me before I came on this job and I never had
- 10 anybody hate me until that incident happened. But it
- opened my eyes. Because when you want to be accepted,
- you see the world through other people's eyes and you
- should never lose your own perspective, having grown up
- in the housing projects. It's a unique perspective
- 15 that you should keep.
- 16 I've seen police officers come to the
- 17 projects and beat people and mistreat people. That was
- one of the reasons I took the job so that I could
- 19 counter that. Because I believe that in order for some
- 20 people to make changes, you have to do it from the
- 21 inside. And if this is going to be a pardigm shift, I
- 22 think the impetus is going to be by people of color who
- take this job and try to make it what it should be.
- 24 I'm fortunate in the sense I've had good role
- 25 models. There's a man in this building somewhere, I

- 1 don't know where he is. His name is Ted Meekins. When
- 2 I was in high school, Mr. Meekins had just started the
- 3 Bridgeport Guardians.
- The Bridgeport Guardians was started by 11
- 5 police officers, black; 14 total. The other officers
- 6 came from towns that only had one black cop. At that
- 7 time I was in a college prep program called Upward
- 8 Bound and he came and he told us about these lawsuits
- 9 that they were instituting to bolster minority
- 10 representation in the city.
- As I stand here in the new millennium, I'm
- 12 proud to be able to tell you that as a product of those
- 13 lawsuits our department is 34 percent minority and it
- 14 reflects the diversity of the city. Now, that's some
- 15 good and some bad. The bulk of that representation is
- in patrol division and it should be -- we should be
- 17 proliferating that up the ranks. I'm doing what I can
- 18 as the Bridgeport Guardians president and a
- 19 representative of the National Black Police Association
- 20 to make sure that those numbers go higher.
- 21 What I believe about policing is that it's
- 22 going to be a partnership in the new millennium. I
- 23 believe that we have to work together to eradicate
- 24 crime. I think that the police department and the
- 25 communities' impact and responsibility are equal.

- Gone are the days when we can solve all the
- 2 problems in the community. I agree with Lyle on
- 3 several points. I do believe that our community
- 4 policing program is a joke. I think that it was a
- farce that was started by a former chief just to get
- 6 funds. And after the funds were here, I don't know
- 7 where the program went, but when I became a sergeant in
- 8 patrol I found that it was a farce. And I'm going to
- 9 work with our new chief. Hopefully that will be Hector
- 10 Torres, so that we can put it where it should be.
- 11 Because I know that he has some ideas and he was part
- and parcel in instituting it here in Bridgeport.
- And I believe, given the opportunity, he'll
- make the changes that are needed. So I hope that the
- 15 mayor is listening.
- 16 Again, what Lyle said. My perspective is
- 17 unique because I'm a black man. I'm only a cop while
- 18 I've got the uniform on. When I don't have the uniform
- 19 home and have to venture around Connecticut -- and I
- 20 said I do a modicum of traveling across this country as
- 21 a representative for the National Black Police
- 22 Association. I don't wear my badge on my head so the
- 23 only people that know I'm a police officer are the
- 24 people that have direct contact with me. And I've been
- 25 subject to what it's like to be a black man in other

ž

- 1 parts of the country. It's not a good thing.
- Across this country, I don't if it's a
- 3 conspiracy or not. I guess somebody can always come up
- with a theory to support such. But there's no accident
- 5 that we make up 12 percent of the population in this
- 6 country but our young people make up 80 percent of the
- 7 people that are in prison. That's my design. That's
- 8 by institutional racism that we have to work together
- 9 to eradicate.
- I think that there's no accident that most of
- the people that are abused and are losing their lives
- in this country at the hands of police are minority. I
- think there is a lack of respect on the part of some
- 14 white officers. Here in Bridgeport, what I'd like to
- see is I'd like to see us go back to the residency
- 16 rule.
- I was born here. I was raised here. I know
- 18 every street. I know most all the people. That gives
- 19 you some inherent checks and balances. I can't go out
- 20 there and be abusive because everybody knows me. And I
- 21 have a stake in this community because this is where I
- 22 was born and raised.
- If I'm successful enough to live here -- my
- 24 mother still lives here. I have children that are
- 25 buried here. So this is my home. And no matter where

- 1 I go, it will always be my home. Because it's my home,
- 2 I have a direct responsibility in making the quality of
- 3 this life better. So I think that we need to go back
- 4 to doing things like that.
- 5 We have cops in this job from Nebraska. They
- 6 can't possibly know what goes on in Bridgeport. And to
- 7 take that to another level, why should somebody from
- 8 Bridgeport, where the unemployment opportunities are
- 9 high, have to complete with somebody from Nebraska. It
- 10 just doesn't make any sense.
- I think that the people that are born here
- 12 have a direct link to this place and they're
- 13 stakeholders in the quality of life here because it not
- only impacts on them but it impacts on their families.
- You're going to do a better job of policing
- when your daughters and sons are going to schools here,
- 17 when your daughters and sons are using the parks here,
- 18 when your daughters and sons are part and parcel of
- 19 everything that goes on here.
- I don't know how much time I have left, but
- 21 in doing such things, about four years ago I created a
- 22 basketball camp. It's unique in the sense that I don't
- 23 think there's a program like it anywhere in the
- 24 country. It's called Officer Friendly's Drug Free
- 25 Basketball Camp. I created it four years ago with some

- 1 funding from the Justice Department. As a matter of
- 2 fact, attorney Robinson has been a speaker at my camp.
- But I give the kids breakfast, lunch,
- 4 transportation to and from camp. I take them to the
- 5 Basketball Hall of Fame in Springfield, Mass. We have
- 6 award ceremonies, all-star games, and a family picnic
- 7 to feed everybody's family that comes to the camp. All
- 8 of this is done for free.
- 9 I take 200 kids a summer. It's the first kids
- 10 that come. First come; first serve basis. I give them
- 11 the best camp that money could buy that nobody has to
- pay for. It's staffed by off duty police officers, not
- only from Bridgeport. I've had cops fly in from
- 14 Chicago just to spend a day. I've had the DA fly in a
- 15 helicopter to show kids what they do. I met Casey
- 16 Jones, who's a Boston Celtic and a Hall of Fame legend,
- 17 NBA basketball player, come and spend a day at my camp.
- These are just things that I'm doing on a
- 19 personal level to shift that paradigm of policing
- 20 because in the new millennium, things have to be
- 21 different. What I've tried to do is role model
- 22 behavior for police officers that are already on this
- 23 job so they can change the way they advocate and the
- 24 way they do policing. And everything I do encourages
- 25 young people, blacks and minorities, to grow up and

- 1 want to be police officers. Because the music, the
- 2 media, and everything they fear counters that.
- I haven't met a black kid or a Puerto Rican
- 4 kid yet that wants to grow up and be a police officer.
- 5 But if I'm in the neighborhoods enough and I'm role
- 6 modeling positive behavior and they see that you can
- 7 make a difference from the inside, maybe it ought to be
- 8 done.
- 9 Thank you for my opinions.
- 10 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Thank you very much,
- 11 Mr. Daniels.
- 12 The next presenter is Carolyn Nah, President
- of the Bridgeport NAACP.
- MS. NAH: Thank you.
- I don't know whether I should stand or sit.
- 16 But whether I stand or sit, you can hear me because I
- 17 have one of those voices that project.
- 18 As I was sitting here listening to the
- 19 various speakers and those before me, I reflected back
- 20 about my childhood.
- I grew up in a very small town in Georgia
- 22 where racism was prevalent. Blacks lived on one side
- 23 of the tracks and the whites lived on the other side.
- 24 And I can remember when large numbers of African-
- 25 Americans left the South coming to the North looking

- 1 for the promised land, because they were tired of the
- 2 lynchings, the burnings, the cross burnings in front of
- 3 their homes. If you spoke out, you got killed the next
- 4 day.
- And I cannot believe that I'm sitting here in
- 6 the year 2000 hearing these same stories. Hearing the
- 7 same stories that my grandmothers told. Hearing the
- 8 same stories that people left the South in fear of
- 9 being lynched because your kid did not want to go to
- 10 the cotton field that day. And just to sit here in the
- 11 year 2000 and hear this is a pity. It is really a
- 12 pity.
- There is a book, The Exodus, a great exodus
- 14 from the fields to the factories in the North. Because
- 15 African-Americans felt if they left the lynchings of
- the South, they left the cross burnings, that they
- 17 would never have to see that again. And I am a witness
- 18 that I have witnesses everything that my grandmother
- 19 has told me right here in the city of Bridgeport.
- 20 Which brings me to the Bridgeport Police Department.
- 21 Dr. Cook did say briefly that there is a
- 22 direct link between the educational system and the
- 23 criminal justice system, and that is a known fact. If
- 24 your kids are not in school and they're walking the
- 25 streets, they're going to get picked up either by a

- truant officer or a drug dealer. Either one. It's by
- 2 design.
- Now they are kids. They should be in school.
- 4 And I am one that is for education because my mother
- 5 told me that once you get it in your head, unless
- 6 you're mentally retarded, nothing is going to take it
- 7 out of there. And she drilled that in us, that
- 8 education was really a key to where we needed to get to
- 9 from point A to point B.
- And to see the one person that's missing from
- 11 this panel is the head of the adult probation
- department, which is one of the most racist human
- 13 beings in this city. And you all can thing nail me
- 14 later on for a \$2 million lawsuit. But this person is
- 15 allowed to write all the PSR reports for the judges,
- the pre-sentence investigation reports.
- Now you get a violation of probation and they
- 18 give you right back to the man that just violated you
- 19 and he just put you right back in jail. I mean,
- 20 there's something wrong with that.
- The Bridgeport Police Department. I'm not
- 22 asking, as somebody else said here, to indict the
- 23 entire Bridgeport Police Department because know there
- 24 are nice credible men and women that work for the
- 25 Bridgeport Police Department. But the ones that are

- out here on the streets beating up people, making up
- 2 false reports, writing false reports, it's a same. And
- 3 most of them are white males.
- When the judge has the file of the defendant
- 5 in front of him, the only thing he has to look at is
- 6 the police report. And the way that police report is
- 7 written is very biased. And it determines whether your
- 8 children is going to get five years or 50 years. And
- 9 that's awful. A lot of the stuff is made up. We have
- 10 witnesses that know that it's made up but they're
- 11 afraid of the repercussions.
- And I'm glad to see attorney Burt Weinstein
- 13 sitting here. A few years ago we had an incident
- 14 regarding the Trumbull Police Department. Trumbull
- 15 Gardens. Burt Weinstein and I spent a half Saturday
- 16 afternoon up there looking for witnesses. They had
- 17 many witnesses. When we gave them the paper to sign,
- 18 they said, oh, no, I'm not putting my signature on that
- 19 paper because my child will get arrested or I will get
- 20 arrested.
- 21 That's the same kind of fear that people had
- 22 in Georgia in 1935 and 1945. Mississippi, Louisiana,
- 23 and Missouri. If you re-read history, you would think
- 24 that it is being replayed right here in the city of
- 25 Bridgeport.

- 1 We could not get one person to sign anything.
- 2 But they said I saw the whole thing. I know what's
- 3 happening.
- When the helicopters came to Trumbull Gardens
- 5 a few months ago, Dr. Cook and Jones had to drag a
- 6 young man out of the NAACP meeting because he came
- 7 there with so much -- he was very angry. He said, Mrs.
- 8 Nah, they had machine guns to little children's heads.
- 9 And he was very upset because he thought that the NAACP
- 10 had the answer.
- He said, everybody had a dot on their
- forehead, a red dot. And wherever that red dot is
- that's where the bullet would go. And these are
- 14 children, Mrs. Nah.
- 15 We tried to calm him down because Captain
- 16 Sturdivant was there, and he was outraged. Because he
- 17 said, my son, 16 years old, substance abuser, is
- 18 sitting in Walker on a \$2 million bond. You have young
- 19 people that are sitting there. It was in their raid.
- 20 And many of them were substance abusers. They're
- 21 sitting today on half million dollars and \$2 million
- 22 bond. That's unjust. That is not right. There's
- 23 something wrong with that. There's something wrong
- 24 that we would allow helicopters, people to come into
- 25 the community with military equipment just as we're in

- 1 a war. We really are at war.
- There is no such drugs in any community that
- 3 can justify helicopters and machine guns. I can
- 4 remember when Janet Reno ordered them and the U.S.
- 5 Marshals to go to Elian Gonzales. And that picture was
- 6 on the front page of every newspaper in this world and
- 7 everybody was talking about it. Oh, I cannot believe
- 8 that America is that violent. We see this every day.
- 9 You saw it on national television on Elian
- 10 Gonzales, but the people that lived in PG and Trumbull
- 11 Gardens did every single day. Everybody gets a dot to
- 12 their foreheads. Helicopters are in the communities,
- shaking people's dishes off the wall. And that's
- 14 outrageously ridiculous.
- 15 For what? And the most talked about case in
- 16 the city of Bridgeport right now, the Pillar case. And
- 17 if the alleged defendant is proved to be guilty then it
- is behavior that he learned from the powers that be.
- 19 Because if you speak out for what you thought,
- 20 somebody's coming after you. Somebody's coming after
- 21 you whether you like it or not, whether he's guilty or
- 22 innocent. I don't know. I'm not the judge or the
- 23 jury. But I know one thing. If -- and we read the
- 24 story every day, re-read it. He is an alleged that
- 25 hired somebody. And for those of us that speak out

- 1 today, we get the repercussion.
- I've had my car burned and it wasn't even my
- 3 car. I have a very good white friend who happened to
- 4 have some money. He loaned me his Mercedes. I'm
- 5 riding around town in it for two weeks. Parked it in
- 6 my driveway. Somebody came down and threw a can of --
- 7 broke the window and threw a can of gasoline and burned
- 8 it to the ground.
- 9 Luckily the fire department responded. Oh,
- 10 my husband, a poor innocent man from Africa, very laid
- 11 back human being. He'd be walking and you wouldn't
- 12 even know that he was here. Laid off from his job
- after 19 years. The only person to get laid off.
- 14 Perfect attendance. I used to try to frighten him into
- 15 getting on the highway. All the state troopers say if
- 16 you go up there they're going to arrest anybody that
- 17 goes out there today.
- 18 He said, my job is my mother and my father in-
- 19 this country.
- 20 Anybody that speaks out, somebody comes after
- them, whether it's your child, your job or whatever it
- 22 is. People will not speak out.
- 23 We had the FBI to come into the NAACP meeting
- 24 to take statements regarding the Trumbull Police. They
- 25 said, I'm not signing that. I'm not having people

- 1 coming after my kids. I'm not having people come after
- 2 me.
- 3 So we talk about Russell Pillar every day.
- 4 And if he is guilty, he learned that from people that
- 5 are in power. How many of us have lost our jobs
- 6 because we spoke out. How many of our children have
- 7 been -- my son's a substance abuser. Got arrested.
- 8 \$100,000 bond. Every time I turn around somebody's
- 9 threatening to take this away from me.
- 10 Luckily, luckily for me I came from a history
- and a heritage of people with strong genetic background
- or I would be in an insane asylum. Oh, that wasn't the
- 13 first car that they burned. The police department did
- 14 the investigation. I parked my car at -- for two
- 15 hours. I got busy and a tow truck driver destroyed it.
- 16 And I have all the evidence. I never filed one
- 17 complaint.
- And I called the past president of this --
- oh, you've got to be quiet. They're after you. Oh,
- 20 they're after me. They're after us. How many times to
- 21 we get people to come to NAACP meetings saying they're
- 22 after me. They're after my children. They're labeling
- 23 us and stuff.
- So why are we so interested in Russell
- 25 Pillar's case? Oh, he's the most notorious criminal in

- 1 this century because he supposedly hired his brother to
- 2 kill somebody. I mean, people in power are hiring
- people to come after simple innocent people like
- 4 myself. People who speak out for what they feel is
- 5 right.
- I thought that when we left the South this
- 7 would not happen. I guarantee you, we get the
- 8 repercussion. How many of us know that when Alvin Penn
- 9 was first newly elected senator, no one saw Alvin
- 10 unless they saw the mayor. Alvin didn't go anywhere
- 11 near the black community nor any black folks. All of a
- 12 sudden, Alvin became interested in the prison transfer
- 13 situation. Oh, the Connecticut Post is being sued.
- 14 Carolyn Nah is being sued. Alvin Penn is being --
- 15 Alvin received more telephone calls. You've got to
- 16 take your hand out of that situation.
- 17 If there were not so many false arrests then
- 18 there would be room in the Connecticut Prison for those-
- 19 that need to be serving time. Substance abusers. I
- 20 have copies of all my reports. Substance abusers
- 21 belong in a drug program. Mentally ill belong in a
- 22 insane asylum or wherever they go. Mentally ill, they
- 23 don't belong in jail. But you're running out of space.
- 24 You've got false reports. The police know how to write
- 25 the reports.

- I have seen judges send to the police to have
- them rewrite, to put in a word that they know will get
- those kids 40 years in prison. It's a shame.
- 4 Million dollar bonds for substance abusers.
- 5 Lying to get a conviction. Over-zealous prosecutors.
- 6 Using military equipment on the African-American
- 7 community. And it's not right. It's not right. A lot
- 8 of people don't like it but that's why a lot of people
- 9 left the South and came to this so-called integrated
- 10 North, to get away from that. And here we are back to
- 11 the cross burnings again.
- 12 Ella Anderson told me, the past president of
- the NAACP. She told me, I had a crosses burning in
- 14 front of my house when I was in your position. Who do
- 15 you think you are that you're going to be any
- 16 different. I didn't know that because I wasn't born
- 17 and raised in Bridgeport. Ms. Anderson told me she had
- 18 crosses burned on her grass.
- Everything that means something to you
- 20 people, and everything after you. And so you need to
- 21 know that.
- 22 And I will summarize it by saying again I
- 23 learned as a child there's 99 days for the thief and
- 24 one for the master. And one day we will get our day.
- 25 Because justice wild be served. It will be. As you

- 1 are judges and those who have power to do things to us,
- there's also -- when your day comes, have you ever been
- 3 to the bedside of a dying fool. Ever been to the
- 4 bedside of somebody dying that was dishonorable. It
- s used to be a time you had to be honorable to get a job
- 6 to serve in certain positions. I worked 25 years for
- 7 the federal government and I was checked out. And I
- 8 had to prove and live up to the fact that I was a
- 9 federal employee. But now people sitting in these
- 10 positions, they have no honor.
- What happened to that, being honorable, being
- 12 an American. This is the greatest country in the
- world. People will kill to get to America.
- We talk about Khadaffi and all these guys;
- 15 Saddam Hussein and Noriega. All of them. Castro.
- 16 We're not any different.
- 17 And I conclude by saying if Mr. Pillar is
- 18 convicted for the crime that he's alleged to have
- 19 committed, then he learned it from those that are in
- 20 power because somebody will send somebody after you if
- 21 you speak out.
- Thank you very much.
- BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Thank you.
- MS. NAH: I do have copies.
- BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Appreciate that. Thank

- 1 you.
- 2 Reverend Cook?
- REV. COOK: Yes. One of the things that I
- 4 would like to be clear to be handled here, that I'm
- 5 speaking for myself. I want peaceful communities. I
- 6 want the police presence in the community. But there
- 7 has to be some type of correlation between the policing
- 8 effort and the force that is exerted.
- 9 I wouldn't want anyone to leave and say I go
- 10 out supporting drug dealers. No, I don't. But being -
- 11 and by the way, I have to say this because it burns
- inside of me. You see, being a drug dealer does not
- automatically warrant a death sentence to be executed
- 14 by the police officer coming to arrest you.
- Just like the case in New York City. Well,
- 16 they shot the Hispanic drugger because he had on two
- 17 pair of pants and they were baggy and he had a
- 18 reputation of being a drug dealer in the past. Whether
- 19 he was or was not becomes a moot point. The point was
- 20 did he deserve to die and to be killed and executed by
- 21 the arresting officer. That's the point that I'm
- 22 making right now.
- Do we want to have the victimization in our
- 24 community? Do we want to have it checked? Yes, we do.
- 25 I do, at least. But I don't believe that you have to

- 1 go in, trump up charges. I believe that right now we
- 2 have enough technology that if we want to find
- anything, we can find out anything we want to find out
- 4 without having to go out and beat up folks, intimidate
- folks and what have you.
- The intimidation is a factor of racism. And
- 7 that's really what I'm hearing. The studies that come
- 8 to us, really the officers that perpetrate that really
- want people to be afraid of them. And I want you to
- 10 know something and I want to serve notice now. Yes,
- 11 Carolyn, there's a price to pay and I believe I'm in
- 12 that crucible right now. But that's all right. It
- don't really matter. Because there's a bigger concern.
- 14 And the bigger concern is the black community.
- And what I'm looking for right now, I'm
- 16 looking that we're going to have to stand up because
- 17 I'll tell you what. The new generation that's coming
- on, they're beginning to say right now -- there are
- 19 young folk that are 15, 16 years old buying life
- 20 insurance in case they get killed. They understand
- 21 there is no other way. So I will do whatever it is
- 22 that I have to do.
- The education is not there. The opportunity
- 24 is not there. And every message that gets sent back --
- 25 I talked about Zeitgeist. It's a word that means mood,

- 1 a prevailing mood.
- BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Reverend, I hate to
- 3 interrupt but we do have another speaker on the panel
- 4 who hasn't had an opportunity to talk yet.
- 5 REV. COOK: Oh, I'm sorry.
- 6 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: So I'd like to give him
- 7 the opportunity. And then we'll have a period of
- 8 question and answers.
- 9 Go right head, Mr. Weinstein.
- MR. WEINSTEIN: I'll stand up here because
- 11 otherwise I would become invisible.
- 12 It may seem to some of you at first glance
- that I don't quite fit into the group of people to the
- 14 left of the speaker. But as I've explained to Reverend
- 15 Bennett and to Carolyn Nah, I do belong there because I
- 16 had a genealogical survey done and I'm a descendant of
- 17 Solomon and the Queen of Sheba. So on her side, I
- 18 believe on this side of the table.
- That's not why I'm here though. I'm here
- 20 because I swore on several occasions a very solemn oath
- 21 which I take seriously and which nobody has relieved me
- of to uphold, protect and defend the Constitution of
- 23 the and laws of the United States from all enemies,
- 24 foreign and domestic. I got a little discharge for the
- 25 foreign enemy part. Nobody has discharged me from my

- obligation from the domestic part. And that's why I'm
- 2 proud of the service I've done at the Civil Liberties
- 3 Union.
- I've not come here today to talk about the
- 5 past. It's rotten and we cannot change it. And
- 6 there's no secret about it. I want to talk about the
- 7 future a little bit.
- 8 Bigots are by definition people who are
- 9 incapable of or unwilling to make distinctions among
- 10 individuals within any group. That means all bigots
- are partially blind and partially deaf and not too
- 12 bright.
- I don't think I suffer from that disease. I
- 14 can make distinctions among the universe of people who
- 15 are police officers. Like everybody else, there's a
- 16 Bell Curve distribution from the really terrible to the
- 17 really great at the extremes and most in the middle are
- 18 just getting by.
- 19 My problem is with the institutions that feel
- 20 it's necessary to cover up and protect the bigot
- 21 psychopaths and sadists who walk around with guns and
- 22 clubs and badges and use them in our name. And let me
- 23 tell you something. If you believe, as I do, that all
- 24 human beings have more in common with each other than
- 25 separate us from each other, then you must recognize

- 1 that each of us has more in common with both Hitler and
- 2 Schweitzer than separate us from Hitler and Schweitzer,
- and we'd better cultivate our Schweitzer and suppress
- 4 our Hitler.
- Now, if we all have more in common with each
- 6 other than separates us, then it should come as no
- 7 great surprise that just as genius and intelligence are
- 8 randomly distributed throughout humanity, so are
- 9 bigots, psychopaths and sadists. And they should be
- weeded out, but they are not.
- We have three people in this room who could
- make a difference for the future. I don't know if they
- may be able to. We have Mr. Robinson, the U.S.
- 14 Attorney, who has power, theoretically, to intervene
- 15 When police officers violate civil rights because
- 16 there's a law that says that is a crime. However,
- there's also something called federalism which says
- that he can't really move because the state's got to
- 19 have first crack at them.
- 20 Mississippi has to be burning before you can
- 21 effectively intervene.
- Then we have the chief state's attorney, Mr.
- 23 Bailey. Now, he's busy doing state stuff. I haven't
- 24 eve heard -- I've never heard of a single Connecticut
- 25 police officer being prosecuted by the state's

- 1 attorney's office for committing perjury, which goes on
- 2 so frequently, or for violating civil rights.
- What I have heard is Mr. John Conley who is
- 4 the state's attorney for the judicial district of
- 5 Waterbury, later became -- later became the director of
- 6 public safety for the state. And I'm going to read a
- 7 quote. As previously stated, whether or not Michael
- 8 Robinson's civil rights were violated is not within the
- 9 jurisdiction of this office. The state's attorney's
- 10 office. Violation of one's civil rights comes within
- 11 the jurisdiction of the federal government and that
- 12 determination must be left to the federal agencies that
- 13 have been vested with that authority.
- A state's attorney for a whole judicial
- 15 district telling all the cops in his district that as
- 16 far as he is concerned, violations of civil rights are
- 17 a federal problem when he knows perfectly well the
- 18 limitations of staff a resources which makes effective .
- 19 enforcement of that law impossible. That is
- 20 outrageous.
- 21 But you can't blame the state's attorneys.
- 22 They have to work with the police officers because
- 23 local cops are their eyes and ears and arms and legs.
- 24 And there's a limit to how much you can do if you're
- 25 going to chop off your own arms and legs.

- 1 I'll tell you how bad it is. As Vince Musto
- 2 is my witness, two years ago nine police officers, all
- 3 black, came to me saying they were flunking out of the
- 4 academy at mid term because their grades were so low. I
- 5 said, look, I've been fighting -- at that time -- for
- 6 35 years to get more decent cops. I cannot stand up
- 7 and say I'm going to go for lower standards.
- 8 They said, no, no, you don't understand. We
- 9 had study groups the way you do in law school. And we
- 10 studied with white officers. And when the exams came
- 11 back, we looked at the questions and we looked at the
- 12 answers and the white guys were getting twice as much
- 13 credit -- or to put it more accurately, we were getting
- 14 half the credit for the identical answers to the
- 15 identical questions that the white guys were getting.
- 16 I took a formal appeal to the Civil Service
- 17 Commission and I subpoenaed the exams in question and
- 18 the department brings in the scores. I said, no, no.
- 19 I want the exams. Well, tell you what. We will pay to
- 20 send them to the state's academy and if they pass the
- 21 state academy, then without losing a day of seniority
- 22 they'll be put right back on the force.
- 23 We met. The families had a great investment
- 24 in those people making it on the force. They elected
- 25 to take the offer of the city of Bridgeport. Eight out

- of nine of them passed. They are now serving on the
- 2 department.
- Bigotry is so endemic. We are meeting in a
- 4 city in which three police officers who had been
- 5 convicted of crimes involving civil rights were
- 6 promoted after their convictions. Bocochini, two
- 7 detectives, Harper and Christie, as Chief Torres well
- 8 knows -- to sergeant after the brutal beating of John
- 9 Colquit without the board of police commissioners even
- 10 holding a hearing about it.
- We are meeting in a city in which 10
- 12 Bridgeport police officers searched a Jamaican variety
- 13 store restaurant looking for pot and could not find
- even one shred, one grain of marijuana in a Jamaican
- 15 variety store. It had to be the cleanest place in the
- 16 city.
- 17 The people complained about those police
- 18 officers stealing money in the process of executing
- 19 their search warrant. It is undeniable because you've
- 20 got the transcript, that money was seen in a the wallet
- 21 of Pat White. By the time he got booked, there is no
- 22 money in his wallet.
- I got Carol, who was at that time the booking
- 24 officer on the stand. And I said how come you noted
- 25 the difference between saving certificates and treasury

- 1 notes. So wise guy civil rights lawyers like you can't
- 2 accuse us of stealing. He was that careful in noting
- 3 the type of bill. There is not a single dollar in Pat
- 4 White's wallet although we know that Baretta Valegas
- 5 saw the money. He testified to it.
- 6 Finally, after jumping through lots of hoops,
- 7 we get a grand jury which didn't indict because
- 8 although there was no question the Bridgeport police
- 9 officer stole money, we couldn't prove which one did.
- 10 So there was no action taken.
- Now, what to do.
- It is obvious that nobody, especially people
- with power who enjoy their use of power are going to
- 14 give up that power simply by appeals to their better
- 15 nature. If that could have worked, it would have been
- 16 done years ago. Nobody changes their position vis-a-
- 17 vis anyone else unless they believe, A, it's to my
- 18 advantage to do so, which is called persuasion; or B,
- 19 it's to my disadvantage not to do so, which is called
- 20 coercion.
- Persuasion doesn't work. Nothing will change
- 22 the laws of inertia for better or worse. They operate
- 23 with equal force in Bridgeport as the rest of the
- 24 universe. Until there is an external force to bring
- 25 about change, the things, the atrocities that have been

- spoken about -- and I can match everybody at this table
- 2 atrocity for atrocity because I've been doing this for
- 3 40 years.
- 4 They may continue without let or hindrance
- 5 until either in each city we get a federal monitor or
- 6 special master appointed. We have one for internal
- 7 department bigotry right now. There's a case pending
- 8 to try to compel the appointment of a special master to
- 9 handle civilian complaints against police. But that's
- only going to be against Bridgeport.
- We need a state opportunity either by way of
- 12 something like the Connecticut State Board of
- 13 Arbitration and Mediation, in which high ranking police
- officials -- we've got some wonderful retired chiefs
- 15 here -- community members and public members,
- 16 academics, law school people, sitting as a panel have
- 17 the power to make decisions about civilian complaints
- 18 against police.
- 19 We can't rely on the feds. There aren't
- 20 enough of them and it's not strictly speaking their
- 21 job. The way the Supreme Court's going, there's not
- 22 going to be much left of civil right anyway.
- The state's attorneys have limited access and
- 24 they've got to work with the Congress. But an
- 25 independent board with the power to have subpoenas,

- cease and desist, and act effectively, could make a
- 2 difference.
- In appropriate cases there's going to have to
- 4 be an effort made for greater intervention by the feds
- 5 because sooner or later somebody ought to bring one
- 6 good decisive perjury prosecution. Once the word gets
- 7 out that some cop may actually be held responsible for
- 8 committing perjury, I think the volume of it may go
- 9 down a bit.
- I would warn you not to rely on internal
- 11 affairs. They use more whitewash than gasoline in
- 12 their operation.
- You have a tape? I suggest you get that tape
- to the U.S. Attorney's Office, Mr. Robinson, because if
- 15 Sturdivant gets his hands on it, it's going to be dust
- in the capital when they replay it and somehow it's
- 17 going to erase. It will not be the first time.
- 18 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Mr. Weinstein, if you
- 19 could summarize.
- MR. WEINSTEIN: In summary, the answer.
- Unless you're willing to subscribe to despair and wait
- 22 until enough atrocities happen to cause an explosion in
- 23 the streets, then we're going to have to look to
- 24 institutions outside the system to impose some minimum
- 25 standards of decency. A state board made up of

- 1 credible people to handle civilian complaints against
- police and greatly, greatly increased involvement in
- holding police officers responsible for committing
- 4 civil rights crimes either through the chief state's
- 5 attorney's office or through the U.S. Attorney's
- 6 office. And that pressure must continue.
- 7 I would urge everybody who has been affronted
- 8 by police officers to file a written complaint with
- 9 internal affairs. Not that they'll do anything about
- 10 it but when the pile of paper gets big enough, when it
- 11 gets big enough, they may just begin to fear the
- 12 avalanche and start to do something.
- BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: We have a second panel,
- 14 all on the same topic, so if we could just play a
- 15 little musical chairs here for a few minutes. And then
- 16 we will get into a period of question and answers from
- 17 both members of the Committee and also from our folks
- 18 in the audience.
- 19 CHAIRMAN MACY: A two minute break while
- 20 we're reorganizing. Stretch your legs.
- 21 (Off the record.)
- BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: We have an additional
- 23 four presenters here this afternoon, public officials
- 24 who are also making a presentation.
- The rules essentially remain the same. Each

- presentation is 10 minutes in length with a little
- warning buzzer and you can run another minute or two
- 3 comfortably. Again, our appreciation to each of these
- 4 folks for taking time from their schedules to be with
- 5 us this afternoon.
- At this point, let me introduce Mr. Hector
- 7 Torres, who's the Acting Chief of Police in the
- 8 Bridgeport Police Department; Mr. John Bailey, who is
- 9 the chief state's attorney; Stephen Robinson, the U.S.
- 10 Attorney for the State of Connecticut; and Mr. Martin
- 11 Walsh, Director of the U.S. Department of Justice, the
- 12 Community Relations Services. And Mr. Daniels is also
- 13 kind of remaining. Mr. Daniels has kind of a foot in
- 14 both camps, so we appreciate his participation here as
- 15 Well.
- So, perhaps we could begin at this point.
- 17 Mr. Bailey, --
- MR. BAILEY: I think Mr. Robinson. He's the
- 19 highest federal officer in the state of Connecticut.
- 20 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: I was thinking of your
- 21 schedule, Mr. Bailey.
- MR. BAILEY: I'll then speak after.
- 23 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: That's fine.
- Mr. Bailey does have to leave a little bit
- 25 early this afternoon because of a prior scheduling

- 1 commitment, but we can open certainly with Mr.
- 2 Robinson, the U.S. Attorney for the State of
- 3 Connecticut.
- 4 Mr. Robinson.
- 5 MR. ROBINSON: Great. Thank you.
- I sat with a great deal of interest through
- 7 the earlier panel's presentations and have a lot of
- 8 reactions.
- And I thought initially I was going to tell
- 10 you a little bit about my background, but frankly
- 11 that's not particularly important right now.
- 12 What I'll talk about is what I do as a U.S.
- 13 Attorney and what I feel what your obligation is in
- 14 this area.
- As the U.S. Attorney, I am the chief federal
- 16 law enforcement officer in this state. And that means
- 17 that on the federal side, no criminal matters are
- 18 brought without my approval. That's whether it's
- 19 investigated by the DEA or the FBI or the IRS or ATF or
- 20 the Secret Service or any of them.
- I have the final approval. What that means
- 22 fundamentally is that with respect to the issue here
- 23 today, civil rights, it is my ability to either
- 24 initiate investigations or bring prosecutions that sort
- 25 of guides this process. And I take that very

- 1 seriously.
- 2 And there are a couple of things that were
- 3 said in the earlier panels that don't fully explain
- 4 what's going on, at least certainly in the last two
- 5 years since I've been the U.S. Attorney.
- When I became the U.S. Attorney, I had heard
- 7 tremendous concern around issues of racial profiling in
- 8 Trumbull, Connecticut, and I took those very seriously.
- 9 So I went to the FBI and said we're going to
- 10 investigate that with your best agents.
- 11 Let me just tell you something that's a hard
- 12 fact of the way this works, whether you like it or not.
- 13 This is the way it works. I operate in the world of
- 14 courtrooms and evidence. I don't operate in the world
- of what people think they know, what somebody's sister
- once told them two years ago happened. I operate in
- 17 the world of evidence that I can bring in court.
- No evidence, no case. End of story.
- 19 Regardless of what I think or what you think or what my
- 20 mother or brother or best friend thinks. I have to
- 21 have evidence.
- 22 So I heard there were issues of racial
- 23 profiling in Trumbull. I said to the FBI, we're going
- 24 to investigate that. We're going to investigate it
- 25 very seriously. And we went out with the best agents

- that this office has to offer and we went to the NAACP
- 2 and said tell us who are the witnesses who have been
- 3 the victims from your perspective. Because I have to
- 4 operate in the world of evidence. We all can sit in
- 5 this room and say as much as we want that there's
- 6 racial profiling in Trumbull. If I don't have
- 7 evidence, and from all I can do, it doesn't exist.
- 8 So I went to the NAACP and I went to the
- 9 Urban League and I went to some of the faith community.
- 10 We went and interviewed people and knocked door to
- 11 door. And you know what? There wasn't a single person
- who said to us that they had been the victim or could
- point us to a victim of racial profiling.
- Does that mean that it didn't happen? No.
- 15 What does that mean? I've got no case. That's the
- 16 world in which I operate.
- 17 I'm going to be honest with you. That's the
- 18 world in which I operate, in which I can go into a
- 19 grand jury and then a court of law and say here is the
- 20 evidence. That evidence is not people all upset. That
- 21 evidence is not I'm upset. That evidence is there are
- 22 documents, there's people who are going to testify,
- 23 there is something that I can show you. That's the
- 24 world in which I operate.
- 25 It may or may not make people feel good about

- that but that's what I need in order to do what all of
- us would want done. That is, if there's inappropriate
- activity, to go after the people who are engaged in
- 4 that inappropriate activity.
- 5 I'm more than willing to do it. Jack Bailey
- 6 and I have indicted six Hartford police officers,
- 7 convicted four of them for raping the lowest of the low
- 8 prostitutes. Where what we had on one side was a
- 9 prostitute who said they did it to me, and the officer
- 10 who said they didn't. We had evidence. We had a
- 11 person who stood up and we did it.
- We are doing it and we will continue to do
- it. That's the reality. This is not a personality
- 14 contest. This isn't how much you like me or don't like
- 15 me. I hope you like me. I do my job. I think I do it
- 16 Well. But the reality is I need evidence.
- So the extent that anyone feels that people
- 18 are being abused, I need somebody to tell me about it.
- 19 I need somebody who's an eyewitness. That's the end of
- 20 the story. That's the world in which I operate.
- 21 And so to the extent that I can be helpful,
- 22 the other part about it is I will protect any person
- 23 Who is involved in a federal investigation. I will say
- 24 that again. I will protect any person who is giving
- 25 evidence in a federal investigation from harassment.

- 1 There is no police officer in this state that is silly
- 2 enough to harass or threaten a witness in my
- 3 investigation. But I need a witness. I need evidence.
- I spent two years in my office investigating
- 5 Willy Jones. And I heard some talk about that. I
- 6 spent two years. That investigation was in the office
- 7 before I was the U.S. Attorney. After I became the
- 8 U.S. Attorney we started the investigation over.
- We did two years of investigation. We
- 10 interviewed 300 people. Despite what anyone thinks
- happened, I'm going to tell you the truth. It doesn't
- 12 matter what really happened. What matters is what
- 13 evidence I can put on in a court of law. If no one saw
- it, if no one says it, from the lowest perspective, it
- 15 didn't happen. How can I prove that it happened?
- 16 And that's the reality of the case. I issued
- 17 a 90-page report that I distributed literally to anyone
- 18 who wanted to see it. It sent it liberally to people
- 19 in prison who called my office or wrote to my office
- 20 and said they wanted it.
- 21 You know, the interesting thing about all the
- 22 comments about this case now? Between the lawyers
- 23 involved, between the members of the community, no on
- 24 has criticized anything I've said or done in that
- 25 report. Because the bottom line is I do my job and I

- 1 do it well.
- And I don't do it, Mr. Weinstein, because I
- think it's in my advantage to do it. I do it because
- 4 it is my job and I take it seriously. I take my job
- 5 seriously.
- I come from a certain perspective, obviously,
- 7 because of who I am and my background. I grew up in a
- 8 housing project in Brooklyn that makes PT Barnum look
- 9 like Westport, Connecticut. That's where I grew up in
- 10 Bedford Stuyvesant, the worst neighborhood of Brooklyn.
- I come at this job from a certain perspective
- but the reality of the way that this system works is
- 13 that you need evidence in a court of law. Whether you
- think there's profiling, whether you think that there's
- a police officer committing brutality, whether you
- think that there's lying or cheating or stealing, from
- 17 my perspective it didn't happen unless I can prove it
- 18 happened.
- I can't go to a grand jury. I think it's an
- 20 ethical violation. I could be sued for taking a case
- 21 to a grand jury where there isn't evidence. I could
- 22 personally be sued.
- I love this job. I take it seriously. I'm
- 24 not getting sued over it.
- The bottom line is I need evidence. That's

- 1 the way it works.
- There was a hue and outcry -- the last part
- of my comments which were nothing of what I planned to
- 4 say, but some of the things said today I just think
- 5 need to be straightened out.
- 6 The last part is there was a hue and cry in
- 7 this community over Russell Pillar having shot a young
- 8 boy and his mother. A hue and cry. Russell Pillar, if
- 9 he did that -- he's not convicted yet. If he ain't
- 10 convicted, he didn't do it from my perspective or the
- 11 perspective of the law. If he did it, I don't back
- down for one second for expending all the resources
- that we did on the federal side in conjunction with our
- 14 partners on the state side to go after him and convict
- 15 him and his brother of all of the activity they did.
- We prosecuted them federally for all of the
- 17 drug activity that is destroying the African-American
- 18 community, and it makes me sick to think that we make
- 19 excuses for these people. It makes me sick. These
- 20 people are destroying your sons, your daughters, your
- 21 brothers, your sisters, my sons, my daughters, my
- 22 brothers and sisters. And I make no apology today or
- 23 ever for putting them in jail.
- I do that. I'm proud to do that. But I do
- 25 it with evidence. I don't do it from cheating or

- 1 lying. I do it with evidence. If there is
- 2 inappropriate activity by a police officer and I have
- 3 evidence, I will investigate it, whether we did it in
- 4 Hartford with the least likely to be believed people in
- 5 this country, low level street walking prostitutes. If
- 6 their civil rights are violated, it's my problem and
- 7 I'm going to do something about it and I have and I
- 8 will continue to.
- 9 But if I don't have evidence, there's nothing
- 10 I can do. And we can sit around and talk about it all
- 11 we want and be as angry as we want.
- My last comment. The civil rights laws, the
- reason that a state's attorney would say to somebody
- 14 that the civil rights laws are the problem of the fed
- is that the civil rights laws are federal statutes. In
- 16 the state you would prosecute somebody for assault or
- 17 murder. In the federal system, I can't prosecute you
- 18 for assault and murder. The statutes that I have are
- 19 called civil rights violations.
- It is not that a state's attorney is saying I
- 21 don't care about civil rights violations. There's not
- 22 a state law that he could prosecute that under. So if
- 23 you're talking about civil rights, I'm the fed. That's
- 24 me. If you're talking about assault or brutality or
- 25 murder, I don't have those statutes. You never hear a

- 1 federal case charging anyone with assault or brutality.
- 2 That's what the state does so that's why he talks in
- 3 those terms.
- 4 When he talks about the civil rights being
- 5 the problem for the fed or a federal issue, he's right.
- 6 That's a federal law. He couldn't prosecute under it.
- 7 I prosecute under it. And I take that very seriously.
- 8 So if you have evidence, I'm more than
- 9 willing to act. I have in the past. I will in the
- 10 future. I have had to drop investigations -- not had
- 11 to drop. I appropriately dropped investigations of
- 12 three police departments, including Trumbull, because
- there wasn't the evidence for me to go forward.
- 14 Some of the people in this room we contacted
- in search of evidence in those cases. There's no
- 16 evidence. I got no case. That's the world in which I
- 17 operate.
- Thank you.
- 19 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Thank you very much,
- 20 Mr. Robinson.
- 21 Mr. Bailey.
- 22 MR. BAILEY: Thank you. If I may, I'll stand
- 23 up. And I am like Mr. Robinson. I have prepared
- 24 remarks but after sitting here I don't think they would
- 25 be what you want to hear.

- 1 CHAIRMAN MACY: But you will leave us your
- 2 prepared remarks?
- MR. BAILEY: I already did. You've got them
- 4 right there.
- First of all, I heard many things and I think
- 6 some people in the community, not just Bridgeport, but
- 7 the minority community believes that we're ostriches.
- 8 We just put our head in the sand and we never listen,
- 9 we never react, we never take any law enforcement
- 10 action against police officers. That is absolutely not
- 11 true.
- We heard about the Bloomfield case where a
- 13 gentleman was beat up, attacked in front of the
- 14 Bloomfield Police Department. That is true. What no
- one told this audience was he was arrested. He was
- 16 prosecuted and he's going to jail.
- 17 People mentioned Mr. Conley. They mentioned
- 18 police shootings. I think we know the Smith case and
- 19 John Conley, a state's attorney.
- 20 Frank Mackle, the state's attorney of
- Lichfield where the incident happened, he felt there
- 22 would be a conflict because he worked with the local
- 23 police officers. And also, he prosecuted the victim of
- 24 the shooting. So he asked me as chief state's attorney
- 25 to appoint another state's attorney to do the

- 1 investigation, which I did. I appointed John Conley
- and requested the Connecticut State Police to do the
- 3 investigation.
- As you know, Officer Smith was arrested and
- 5 tried for murder. Right now he is out on appeal.
- 6 We mentioned racial profiling. That is not
- 7 accepted in the state of Connecticut. It will never be
- 8 accepted. And we're the only one of only two states in
- 9 the country, North Carolina and Connecticut, where
- 10 right now we have every police department, including
- the Connecticut State Police, must record every stop,
- the racial makeup, why the stop is made and, more
- importantly, what action was taken.
- You say, well, what's going to happen to
- 15 those statistics? Well, originally they were going to
- be sent to the chief state's attorney's office for me
- 17 to come out with a report. And said, wait a minute. I
- 18 don't want them. I want them to go to the University
- 19 of Connecticut Statistical Department and have them do
- 20 an independent analysis and then give me back the
- 21 statistical breakup on profiling.
- 22 And we're the only state. North Carolina has
- 23 it. But if we find racial profiling in the state of
- 24 Connecticut under the law that was passed last year,
- 25 the state of Connecticut, on my recommendation -- let's

- 1 say it's Bridgeport, Hartford, New Haven, Tyler,
- Vernon. I can recommend that all state money coming
- 3 from the Office of Policy Management be turned off to
- 4 that city or town. And that's what I'll do.
- And every month I've been meeting with the
- 6 Office of Policy Management, Office of Technology,
- 7 University of Connecticut. Every department in this
- 8 state is following the law. And if we find racial
- 9 profiling, there will be punishments. There's no
- 10 doubt.
- 11 The other area that I want to mention -- and
- no one mentioned it -- and that is our drug laws in the
- 13 state of Connecticut. In 1987, the state of
- 14 Connecticut passed a law making selling of a half a
- 15 gram of crack cocaine a mandatory five-year sentence.
- 16 The same law requires a minium of one ounce of powder
- 17 cocaine before a five-year sentence is imposed. That
- 18 ratio is 56 to 1.
- In the federal law, they even impose a
- 20 harsher sentence for selling crack cocaine. Under the
- 21 federal guidelines the ratio for powder versus crack is
- 22 100 to 1. I don't think our legislature, both federal
- 23 or state, passed these laws on a racial based bias.
- 24 But I think we can examine these laws now and I think
- 25 our next general assembly here in Connecticut will be

- 1 examining the law because should someone be given a
- 2 mandatory minimum sentence for possession of a half a
- 3 gram of crack?
- We're going to be looking at that. We're
- 5 looking at other states.
- And finally, what I'd like to say to you is
- 7 the state's attorneys -- there are 13 of them in the
- 8 state of Connecticut. After the Aquan Salmon shooting,
- 9 the Governor of the state of Connecticut, John Rollin,
- 10 called the Governor's Law Enforcement Council together.
- 11 We examined these shootings.
- Let me be completely candid with you. We
- 13 felt, the Governor's Law Enforcement Council felt we
- were not doing a good job. We have now adopted
- 15 protocols where anyone, anyone in the state from the
- 16 Governor to you can request that the chief state's
- attorney take the local state's attorney off that
- 18 investigation if they feel there is a bias. And that
- 19 we can bring in another state's attorney, as we did
- 20 with John Conley or I can appoint a special state's
- 21 attorney, like that gentleman lawyer sitting up front.
- 22 I can appoint anyone.
- 23 MR. ROBINSON: Are you committing to appoint
- 24 Burt?
- 25 MR. BAILEY: But one thing I want to tell you

- 1 all. We understand there are problems and we're going
- to address those problems, the U.S. Attorney and I.
- 3 You mentioned Maliq Jones. When Kevin
- 4 Chambers was doing the investigation in the Aquan
- 5 Salmon case in Hartford, we turned over every piece of
- 6 documentation to the U.S. Attorney's office so that
- 7 they didn't have to go out if they want to do another
- 8 investigation, so they're ready to do it. They don't
- 9 have to wait six to eight months.
- My feeling is if we're hiding something, it's
- 11 wrong. If we're not going our jobs, it's wrong. And
- what we're saying to you today is we understand there
- are problems in the system and we're going to address
- 14 those problems.
- Thank you.
- 16 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Thank you, Mr. Bailey.
- Next we have Mr. Martin Walsh, Director of
- 18 the U.S. Department of Justice, Community Relations
- 19 Service.
- 20 MR. WALSH: Good afternoon. My name is Marty
- 21 Walsh. I'm the Regional Director of the Community
- 22 Relations Service, U.S. Department of Justice.
- Our agency was established in '64, the 1964
- 24 Civil Rights Act, to assist communities resolve
- 25 problems which arise from discrimination, actual or

- 1 perceived based on race, color or national origin.
- 2 We're the alternative to the litigation approach of the
- 3 federal government.
- 4 And as Mr. Robinson's office is the
- 5 prosecutor and uses the FBI to do his investigation for
- 6 them, we are the alternative set up by the federal
- 7 government in order to try to look at these issues
- 8 where it's not necessarily who's going to be prosecuted
- 9 or not prosecuted but where the community relations and
- the tensions in the community are at risk and problems
- 11 are occurring.
- Now, over the past years we have seen as our
- topic is talking about today, what is police-community
- relations in the year 2000. And police-community
- relations in the year 2000 is not good. What happens
- 16 in Bridgeport is impacted what has happened across the
- 17 country. And as we see it from our perspective and in
- 18 the Department last year, the Attorney General and
- 19 President convened a group in June of last year in
- 20 Washington to start looking at these issues in ai very
- 21 much in depth way and continue to do so. They're
- 22 looking very much at the issues of excess use of force,
- 23 racial profiling, hate crimes which have taken place,
- 24 police-youth relations, the whole issue of training of
- 25 officers, the recruitment and selection of officers and

- the police culture. Why are some of the problems in
- some departments occurring where there's oftentimes the
- 3 use of a weapon and in other departments there isn't
- 4 such use of weaponry. And the whole area of the
- 5 community involvement or community policing. Where do
- 6 we all fit together.
- 7 These are issues which are besetting us. And
- 8 every community in this country is affected by that.
- We get calls daily from small communities
- 10 that have a predominantly white police force, white
- 11 citizenry, an African-American or person of color is
- driving through, gets stopped. And in that type of
- encounter between the police and the community the
- 14 dynamic that has happened across the country is being
- 15 played out between that person who's being stopped and
- 16 that officer.
- 17 And how that encounter goes depends upon the
- 18 entire environment in which we're in. And if we don't
- 19 do anything to start addressing this issue, these types
- 20 of encounters are going to continue to escalate where
- 21 we have, as in one of the communities I'm looking at
- 22 down in Massachusetts, where a reporter with a hand
- 23 recorder is identified as a person with a gun, a black
- 24 reporter that has a gun in the face of this white
- 25 person.

- 1 So that is the environment out there.
- Our office is a conciliation/mediation arm.
- 3 Several things we do is we do respond where there are
- 4 problems occurring in communities. We come in and
- 5 provide our conciliation/mediation assistance to try to
- 6 reconcile, rebuild, to address those issues which are
- 7 creating the type of tensions and problems in the
- 8 community. And that's what you pay us to do and we
- 9 believe that we can be helpful and our services are
- 10 successful in that arena.
- We provide technical assistance to
- 12 communities. I want to show you some of the types of
- 13 programs and efforts we do, because we're looking at
- 14 these types of problems around the country.
- We're talking about principles of good
- 16 policing, avoiding violence between police and
- 17 citizens, looking at values to underscore what is
- 18 happening in police departments, how we train police,
- 19 how we select them, what are the principles there.
- We talk about the issues there in
- 21 understanding community policing so that if you're
- 22 putting together a community policing partnership, how
- 23 it should be operated. We're talking about the whole
- 24 excessive use of force, police use of force, and a
- 25 conciliation handbook for the police and the community.

- 1 So these issues which oftentimes start at maybe a
- 2 complaint, they can be addressed properly and guidance
- 3 given to police and to the community so that there can
- 4 be this type of partnership cooperation, everyone
- 5 working from the same page, knowing what we can do
- 6 together to address these type of problems.
- 7 And the major issue that Chief Pastore talked
- 8 about today, this whole issue of policing youth, a
- 9 critical problem. This is where the rubber really hits
- 10 the road insofar as police-community relations. We
- 11 know the ages between 13 and 25 are the highest
- 12 perpetrators of crime. This is when the young people
- and the police are engaged in many types of
- 14 communications and what takes place and how later that
- deteriorates into an incident in which there's loss of
- 16 life or it develops into a situation in which there can
- 17 be a rebuilding where that young person can be taught
- 18 to correct his or her type of activities.
- 19 And that's where police and youth working
- 20 together is so critically necessary.
- 21 And one other is this one of one America, the
- 22 dialogue that has to take place. We have to talk about
- 23 race. The President set up a commission to look at
- 24 this and says in this country we are pulling apart.
- 25 All of the studies show that they've come out, the

- 1 disparity between black and Hispanics and whites
- 2 insofar as every statistic that means anything related
- to our future. Education, the differentiation, the
- 4 arrests, the incarcerations, and income and wealth.
- 5 All these things are pulling us apart. And if we do
- 6 not do anything as a society to start pulling us
- 7 together, to get the dialogue going, to get people
- 8 talking about these differences in race, to say here is
- 9 the bottom line of America, because we can't get
- 10 together. We can't trust one another.
- 11 If we can't rebuild those relationships which
- 12 are critical just for society to exist then we're going
- 13 to destroy ourselves.
- 14 So what do we need? We need right today the
- 15 partnership from the federal, state and local level.
- 16 Our national administration has been trying to with
- 17 Jamet Reno and the President saying we've got to deal
- 18 with this racial issue. We've got to deal with these
- 19 problems. We can't put racial profiling. We can't put
- 20 excessive use of force. We've got to say it's out
- 21 there and how are we going to deal with it.
- 22 And we have persons like U.S. Attorney
- 23 Robinson providing that leadership on the state level.
- 24 If the state, federal, state and local law enforcement
- 25 are coming together and being on the same page so that

- 1 we know that these issues have to be addressed
- 2 collaboratively and in full view of the public.
- 3 Because that is so critical. So that we rebuild that

ş

- 4 trust.
- 5 The second thing is the partnership. When we
- 6 talk about community policing, it's the police and the
- 7 community. We have not built that type of relationship
- 8 in most communities. It's the exception rather than
- 9 the rule, even after eight years of community policing
- 10 do you have that type of partnership that really is
- 11 built upon trust and problem solving between two
- 12 partners. Community policing. Working together.
- 13 We've got to break down those barriers and they're
- there. And it's just a critical essence to it.
- Bringing people together to link especially
- 16 police and community to deal with that dialogue. And
- 17 police and young people together to talk and to say
- 18 what are the issues and the problems and how can we
- 19 work together.
- 20 And the other part of this partnership that
- 21 we needed in the communities are police in schools and
- 22 communities working together. We had a conference in
- 23 April in Newport where we brought together police and
- 24 school officials in communities to say this is where we
- 25 have to really work together. Because the police are

- 1 in the schools more and more. The young people and the
- police and other agencies working together.
- What is the best thing for this young person
- 4 at risk. How can we help these young people who may be
- 5 going astray. What is the best way we can work
- 6 together. How can we share our resources. How can we
- 7 both be on the same wavelength and have the same values
- 8 so that the schools are not distrusted with police
- 9 coming in that the police are just there to arrest and
- the police just don't see the schools as someone out
- there just ignoring crime that's taking place. We've
- 12 got to work together. And that's so critical.
- But the point from last night -- I was here
- for the school thing and today for the police. The
- most critical thing is the leadership in these
- 16 communities. The leadership has to be there, starting
- 17 at the top. From there, the two critical people, the
- 18 chief of police, the superintendent of schools,
- 19 providing that type of leadership and being accountable
- 20 to the residents, to the people of the community and
- 21 working and forging that type of relationship and
- 22 partnership.
- 23 Thank you.
- 24 CHAIRMAN MACY: Mr. Walsh, with your remarks,
- 25 could you put in an annotated bibliography of the

- things that you're talking about?

  MR. WALSH: Sure.
- 3 CHAIRMAN MACY: Thank you.
- BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Okay. Our next
- 5 presenter is Mr. Hector Torres, the Acting Chief of
- 6 Police here in Bridgeport.
- 7 Mr. Torres.
- 8 (Pause.)
- 9 AUDIENCE: (Off mike.)
- BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Mr. Bailey does have a
- 11 pretty tight schedule this afternoon but we will permit
- 12 some questions. We also want to invite members of our
- 13 committee to ask questions of the panelists as well.
- 14 AUDIENCE: (Off mike.)
- BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: You go right ahead.
- 16 You ask your question and then we'll invite others to
- 17 do likewise. If you could identify yourself, sir.
- AUDIENCE: I'm Reverend Vernon S. Thompson.
- 19 I've served in the religious community of this area for
- 20 14 years. I've never heard from you but you said you
- 21 met with us, so I want to talk to you as --
- 22 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: I didn't say I met with
- 23 you.
- 24 (Crosstalk.)
- 25 Again, in order to maintain the communication

- and the dignity and respect that many of the speakers
- 2 have talked about here today, one person speaking at a
- 3 time, please.
- 4 REV. THOMPSON: Did you say I could speak?
- 5 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: You may speak.
- 6 REV. THOMPSON: Thank you, sir.
- 7 Reverend Vernon S. Thompson. I've served in
- 8 the Bridgeport area for the last 14 years. I've served
- 9 in many different capacities. I served on the
- 10 taskforce in Trumbull. I was one of the citizens that
- 11 was brought to Washington, D.C. I presented on part
- of a panel with him in New Hampshire. I dealt with
- these issues in a committed way for quite some time.
- His question to me was who are you. So let
- 15 me finish that.
- 16 My question, and I'm very concerned because
- 17 I've attended each day in the recent case that the
- 18 police was found guilty of manslaughter. My concern
- is, as Marty has suggested very well, in New Hampshire,
- 20 all of the chief of police across New Hampshire
- 21 confessed that they had racism. That they're left
- 22 there by themselves and they asked us for help.
- I think the problem many times is, because
- 24 I've been on both sides. I've served as the Police
- 25 Director at Bridgeport. City attorneys --

- BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Excuse me, Reverend
- 2 Thompson, with all due respect, I'm sorry. You
- 3 mentioned you have a question. Get to the question,
- 4 please.
- I believe your question was to be to Mr.
- 6 Bailey.
- 7 REV. THOMPSON: And it is.
- 8 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Okay.
- 9 REV. THOMPSON: So my question to him -- I'm
- 10 doing this because I don't want my question to be
- 11 manipulated like you manipulated -- let me finish.
- BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: I'm not attempting to
- manipulate, with all due respect.
- 14 CHAIRMAN MACY: Excuse me. We are having an
- open forum from 4:10 until 5:10 where anyone can --
- REV. THOMPSON: (Off mike.)
- 17 CHAIRMAN MACY: Ask a question and you can
- 18 make your presentation later.
- BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: I'm the moderator, sir.
- 20 Please ask the question.
- 21 REV. THOMPSON: Okay. May question is, as I
- 22 was suggesting, one of the dilemmas that we
- 23 encountered, even -- and we did not support anyone in
- 24 the community who is drug addicted or had a drug
- 25 problem. But we are sensitive to the drug issue. And

- 1 we feel in our community many times when I see a
- 2 murder, a police convicted, who gets less --
- BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Sir, if you could get
- 4 to the question for Mr. Bailey, please?
- REV. THOMPSON: I'm getting to it. Give me a
- 6 minute and I'll ask it as I choose. You didn't tell
- 7 any of them how to present themselves. Why is it with
- 8 a black man comes you want to tell me how to proceed.
- 9 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Sir, with all due
- 10 respect --
- (Crosstalk.)
- REV. THOMPSON: I'm trying to give him a sense
- of my question. Now my presentation may not be her
- 14 presentation but it's my presentation. And I assure
- 15 you it won't take 30 seconds if you stop interrupting
- 16 me.
- 17 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Please proceed. But
- 18 again, please get to the question.
- 19 REV. THOMPSON: My question is, as was
- 20 suggested, many of the dilemmas of black people and
- 21 Hispanic is the bonding problem. Many times those
- 22 people caught with crack cocaine are on million dollar
- 23 bonds and murders are put on \$260 or less. That's my
- 24 question.
- We have talked about this before.

- 1 Go ahead.
- MR. BAILEY: The bond is set in the state of
- 3 Connecticut, as you know, on a Rule 666 of the practice
- 4 book. We have an independent bond commissioner -- bail
- 5 commissioner. The state attorney will make a
- 6 recommendation for bond. The bail commissioner will
- 7 make a recommendation. Defense lawyers will make a
- 8 recommendation.
- 9 Then it is up to the judge to make that
- 10 determination of what bond is set. Therefore, it's a
- judicial bond being set and not a state's attorney's
- 12 bond and not a bail commissioner's bond. So the judges
- 13 set the bonds in this state.
- 14 REV. THOMPSON: At all times?
- MR. BAILEY: All times.
- REV. THOMPSON: Even before they get to court?
- MR. BAILEY: If they get to court, a police
- 18 officer can request that a bond be put on a warrant by .
- 19 a judge of the superior court. As you know, we have to
- 20 present that person within 36 hours after arrest and
- therefore, that bond is reviewed in open court with
- 22 defense counsel there.
- BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Yes, ma'am?
- 24 And I apologize.
- 25 AUDIENCE: That's okay. A similar question.

- If you noticed, in my remarks I mentioned a
- cash bond situation and the young man that we had to
- 3 drag out of the NAACP meeting at our last meeting.
- 4 Those kids that were arrested in Trumbull Gardens that
- 5 were put on a million dollar bond never went before the
- 6 court. Those bonds were set by the Connecticut
- 7 Fugitive Taskforce.
- 8 My question to you is how could they get away
- 9 with setting those million dollar bonds and most of
- 10 them were substance abusers. When they were arrested,
- 11 the bonds were set by the Connecticut Fugitive
- 12 Taskforce. We were told that. that's your
- 13 responsibility.
- 14 How did the Connecticut Fugitive Taskforce
- 15 get away with placing people on million dollar bonds
- 16 period.
- MR. ROBINSON: There are a couple of different
- 18 things. The Connecticut Fugitive Taskforce is a
- 19 federal group of law enforcement officers that come
- 20 together to execute arrest warrants when people are
- 21 fugitive.
- MS. NAH: These were not warrants.
- 23 MR. ROBINSON: Then it's not the Connecticut
- 24 Fugitive Taskforce.
- MS. NAH: The Fugitive Taskforce came to

- 1 Trumbull Gardens. We've already asked Jack and he said
- 2 he had nothing to do with it, other than the fact that
- 3 he belongs to (off mike).
- 4 MR. ROBINSON: They can't set bonds.
- MS. NAH: They made the arrests and they set
- 6 the bonds.
- 7 MR. ROBINSON: No, they don't.
- 8 MS. NAH: (Off mike.)
- 9 MR. ROBINSON: I'm sure they have gone before
- 10 the courts. And that was argued, I'm sure.
- If bonds are set, it has to be a judge who
- 12 does it.
- MS. NAH: (Off mike.) That's my question.
- 14 Sir, I'm not lying to you.
- MR. ROBINSON: I'm telling you the way --
- MR. NAH: You're telling me what it should be
- 17 but I'm telling you what is.
- 18 (Off mike.)
- 19 Thank you very much. That's all I want to
- 20 know.
- 21 AUDIENCE: I just want to ask you is there a
- 22 criteria that the average lay person could read which
- 23 will associate the crime, alleged crime, with the bond?
- 24 And the second question is I can read the
- 25 newspapers and I can usually associate bond with

- whether or not it was a black on black crime or a black
- on white crime. I read the newspaper and I see the
- 3 crime. If a black kills another black, I don't see
- 4 where the bond is that high. And then if it's a crime
- 5 against a white, the bond is just much higher.
- 6 So the first question is the criteria. Can I
- 7 read it as a lay person and see -- okay, you stole
- 8 something. This is your bond. You had crack. This is
- 9 the bond.
- 9: As I said, I think we have to look at
- 11 that.
- AUDIENCE: I just want to make a comment with
- respect to the U.S. Attorney. And this is a statement.
- 14 This is a statement and I won't have to get up again.
- I thought that your remarks were somewhat
- 16 arrogant. And that disturbed me.
- And secondly, I think that your peers and the
- 18 public will assess whether or not you're doing a good
- 19 job.
- 20 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: People will be
- 21 welcome, as we go through, to get up again. At this
- 22 point, we're directing questions to Mr. Bailey because
- 23 he has to leave a little bit early, so we're allowing
- 24 some time for that.
- 25 MR. MEEKINS: Yes. My name is Ted Meekins --

- MR. BAILEY: I don't think I answered that.
- BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: I'm sorry. I
- 3 apologize. You may respond.
- 4 MR. BAILEY: There should be a handout by the
- 5 Judicial Department setting down how bonds are set. We
- 6 don't have preventive detention in the state of
- 7 Connecticut.
- 8 AUDIENCE: But are there ranges?
- 9 MR. BAILEY: There are ranges. As Steve said,
- 10 the judge sets the bond after the person is interviewed
- 11 by the Bail Commission. The state argues for one
- 12 position. The defense argues for another position.
- 13 Then there's a recommendation by an independent person
- based on the person's record, his day he's to appear in
- 15 court and the seriousness of the case. Then it's up to
- the judge to set the bond. And there's a pamphlet on
- 17 that, too.
- 18 Matter of fact, the former Chief Justice
- 19 Peters asked her chief court administrator to examine
- 20 how bonds were being set in the state of Connecticut so
- they would not be based on any racial profiling.
- BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Mr. Meekins.
- MR. MEEKINS: Ted Meekins.
- I have an article and it's in Jet magazine,
- 25 and it shows Reverend Jackson in Wallingford. And it

- 1 shows the Ku Klux Klan. Just as the swastika
- 2 represents a very negative attitude in the Jewish
- 3 community, Ku Klux Klan represents a very negative
- 4 attitude in the black community. And I'm aware that
- 5 there's hate crime laws.
- 6 My question is why wasn't any of those Klans
- 7 arrested because they re shown here wearing masks and
- 8 we have a statute against wearing masks. And the
- 9 police did nothing up there in Wallingford concerning
- 10 the Klan marching with their masks on.
- 11 And I'd like to know, from whoever can
- 12 answer.
- MR. BAILEY: If you recall, that picture was
- on the front page of the Hartford Courier. It couldn't
- 15 have got any bigger. It was a disgrace for Wallingford.
- 16 It was a disgrace for the states because it went
- 17 throughout the United States, that picture.
- 18 Checking the new law on racial -- not
- 19 profiling. On hate crimes. You cannot use a mask when
- 20 you commit a crime. It's an enhanced penalty.
- 21 The question on that was was he doing his
- 22 First Amendment right to demonstrate. He did not
- 23 strike the Reverend. He did not do anything physically
- 24 to the Reverend. He just stood there, if you look at
- 25 the picture. And that's the First Amendment.

1 AUDIENCE: In connection with that same

- 2 statement, Juliani said that he would not allow the
- 3 Klan to march in New York unless they took their masks
- 4 off.
- 5 (Crosstalk.)
- 6 MR. ROBINSON: It's an issue of the way the
- 7 First Amendment to the United States Constitution is
- 8 interpreted. And a court has said in that case that he
- 9 actually couldn't do that. That they had the right to
- 10 actually march as part of their First Amendment right
- 11 to march with a mask.
- AUDIENCE: Is there a ruling in Connecticut?
- MR. BAILEY: That's a new law in the state of
- 14 Connecticut. We don't have a ruling in Connecticut.
- AUDIENCE: So there's been no challenge.
- MR. BAILEY: No. Not at all. There has not
- 17 been.
- 18 AUDIENCE: If Wallingford made the arrest,
- 19 then there would be an opportunity.
- MR. BAILEY: But as Mr. Robinson said, you
- 21 have to have a violation. He did not do anything but
- 22 stand there. If he violated it, if he struck, spit,
- 23 racial or anything, we have an enhanced penalty for
- 24 wearing a mask.
- 25 AUDIENCE: He did all those. I was standing

- 1 next to Jesse.
- 2 (Crosstalk.)
- BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Mr. Weinstein.
- 4 Mr. WEINSTEIN: Just one question. Do you
- 5 agree with Mr. Robinson's statement that there are no
- 6 Connecticut statutes which make violations of civil
- 7 rights by anyone and especially police officers a crime
- 8 in the state of Connecticut? That there is no redress
- 9 except to go to the feds?
- 10 And let me tell you. The one I read about --
- MR. BAILEY: That's not what I said.
- MR. WEINSTEIN: And let me tell. The one I
- 13 read about was -- Robinson, who was whacked in the head
- 14 with a blackjack six times until the blackjack handle
- 15 broke. And that's what Connelly characterized as a
- 16 civil rights violation that had to be a federal
- 17 problem.
- But I'd like to know.
- MR. BAILEY: I don't think that's what Mr.
- 20 Robinson said either. And I'm not going to speak for
- 21 him.
- (Crosstalk.)
- 23 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Please. One person
- 24 speaking at a time.
- 25 MR. ROBINSON: Let me try to be more clear.

EXECUTIVE COURT REPORTERS, INC. (301) 565-0064)

- 1 There are laws called the civil rights laws.
- 2 Those are federal laws. So when someone says there's a
- 3 civil rights law violation, that means they violated
- 4 that statute. In the state, you look at different
- 5 kinds of activity. So, for instance, if a police
- 6 officer hits someone in the head, you would prosecute
- 7 him for assault or battery or whatever, murder -- if
- 8 they died, for a murder. That's what you would call
- 9 it.
- MR. WEINSTEIN: Unless you call it civil
- 11 rights, and then it's your problem.
- MR. ROBINSON: What we're saying is that I'm
- going to look at that if the feds are going to look at
- 14 that. We would look at it under the civil rights laws
- 15 because I can't prosecute somebody for assault. There
- isn't a federal crime called assault.
- MR. WEINSTEIN: My question is do you think
- 18 there are no laws in Connecticut that make it a crime
- 19 to violate people's civil rights?
- MR. BAILEY: No, I don't. I think there's
- 21 federal law. And we have state laws where you have
- 22 assault. And before I leave -- and I have to leave
- 23 because I have another appointment up in Hartford and
- 24 you know this traffic better than I do. I stay up in
- 25 Hartford. I don't try to come down this way very

- often. And this is not in any way, shape or form --
- 2 and I want to say something very plain here.
- Mr. Robinson and I have worked together for
- 4 the last three years. He is probably one of the finest
- 5 U.S. Attorneys I've worked with in 25 years. And his
- 6 office seeks out injustice. And I will not take
- 7 criticism --
- 8 MR. ROBINSON: Jack, don't defend me. That's
- 9 not your job.
- MR. BAILEY: Well, I don't have to defend you.
- BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: One last question.
- 12 AUDIENCE: What can we do to alleviate the
- 13 subjectivity in bail setting because as Director of
- 14 Religious Services for the Department of Corrections, I
- 15 find out that the same crime, if a person has a Redding
- 16 address or a Wilton address, as opposed to at one time
- 17 a Pennick address. There seems to be a lot of
- 18 subjectivity in administering it.
- MR. BAILEY: That's a very good question. And
- 20 there shouldn't be. I would work with you to have you
- 21 have a meeting with Judge Newby, the Chief Court
- 22 Administrative Judge who assigns all the judges in the
- 23 state and he works with the judges. And he has a chief
- 24 criminal judge at every meeting. And bring these to
- 25 his attention. And he will address them. And I will

- 1 work with you on that. Okay?
- Thank you. And I apologize for leaving.
- BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Thank you, Mr. Bailey.
- At this time I'd like to introduce Hector
- 5 Torres, Acting Chief of Police for the city of
- 6 Bridgeport.
- 7 Chief Torres, please.
- 8 MR. TORRES: Thank you. As introduced, I am
- 9 Hector Torres. I am currently your Acting Chief of
- 10 Police for the city of Bridgeport. I've been in an
- 11 acting capacity since July of last year. I took the
- 12 test last week and I'm hoping to come out one, two or
- 13 three. And the results of the test should be by next
- 14 Thursday.
- 15 After sitting in here and listening to the
- 16 speakers, and I've listened very attentively and I've
- 17 taken copious notes. And I don't want to go down on
- 18 each and every one issue. What I'm going to say is I
- 19 am your chief. We're the city of Bridgeport Police
- 20 Department. We're your police department.
- 21 We stand committed to work with you on these
- 22 issues that were raised and I took, like I said,
- 23 several notes. And I hope that we can continue to
- 24 dialogue afterwards.
- Statements were made that community policing

- 1 is not working in Bridgeport. I'm committed to make it
- work, whatever it takes, working together. Because
- that's what community policing is, the police and the
- 4 community.
- Reverend Cook, I understand the concerns that
- 6 were raised, especially PT and Trumbull Gardens. I
- 7 make no excuses for my police officers because we were
- 8 challenged by the community when I took over the office
- 9 to do something about the crime in the city of
- 10 Bridgeport.
- 11 Crime trends have been lowered and lowered
- 12 and lowered. And right now we stand at six homicides
- in the city of Bridgeport. Last year at this time we
- 14 had 16.
- 15 Can we do it better? Can we work with the
- 16 community? Can we try to keep the same trends working
- so that we don't lose any more of our children? I
- 18 think we can. Can we do it where our community is not
- 19 fearful of the police, which is what's stated? I think
- 20 we can. And I'm committed to making that dialogue so
- 21 that we can make that happen.
- 22 I'm not going to go down the whole list here.
- 23 Carolyn Nah, she and I have worked and we have a good
- 24 working relationship together as President of the
- 25 NAACP. And the statement was made by her that the

- 1 blacks, the African-Americans, they left the South for
- a better life in the North. My family came from Puerto
- 3 Rico and we were committed to coming here to make a
- 4 better life for ourselves.
- Have we reached that better life yet? I
- 6 don't think so. Can we work on it? I think we can.
- 7 I'm committed, Carolyn, to work with the NAACP. You
- 8 know that I've assigned a police officer, one of my
- 9 detectives and one of my sergeants whenever you have a
- 10 regular meeting there to try to get to the root causes.
- 11 If we have rogue police officers in our
- 12 midst, I am committed to identifying them and removing
- 13 them from the police department. And that's my
- 14 commitment to the public here.
- 15 Police officers that go around and lie and
- 16 falsify and make illegal statements to put people in
- 17 jail, I don't want them on this job and I know you as
- 18 the community don't want them on this job. And I've
- 19 worked many, many, many years with attorney Weinstein.
- 20. He's sued the police department many, many times. And
- 21 I've been on different sides of the issue.
- 22 Growing up in the city of Bridgeport, as
- 23 David Daniels, my sergeant indicated. I'm a member of
- 24 the Bridgeport Guardians which sued the Bridgeport
- 25 Police Department. I'm still a member of the

- 1 Bridgeport Guardians and I will never give up that
- 2 membership for no reason whatsoever.
- I'm committed to removing any detective,
- 4 removing any police officer, detective, sergeant or
- 5 upper management personnel that is not committed to do
- 6 the right thing with the city of Bridgeport, the
- 7 citizens of the city of Bridgeport.
- 8 I'm going to sit here and finish up the
- 9 dialogue and I know we have an open forum, so that's my
- 10 statement.
- 11 Thank you.
- BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Thank you very much,
- 13 chief.
- 14 At this point I'd like to invite the folks
- 15 who were on the earlier panel to please come up to the
- 16 front of the room. We're going to have now an open
- 17 forum of questions, questions initially originating
- 18 from the members of our Committee who may have a number -
- 19 of questions to ask.
- If you could come around in kind of a semi-
- 21 circle here so everybody is visible. If that's
- 22 possible, that would be very helpful.
- I apologize for the cramped quarters here.
- 24 AUDIENCE: I just want to make one brief
- 25 statement.

- BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Again, please, in
- order, let me just open this up for questions initially
- and initially questions from our Committee. And then
- 4 we'll more than welcome questions from folks here as
- 5 well as long as time permits this afternoon.
- 6 So starting with the members of the
- 7 Committee.
- 8 CHAIRMAN MACY: Yes. I have one question for
- 9 Chief Torres.
- Last year, maybe it was a year and a half ago
- 11 We came here, chief, and I mentioned this to you
- 12 before. You came and spoke on behalf of the former
- 13 police chief. They weren't your words necessarily.
- 14 They were words representing him.
- And what I would like to know -- you stated a
- 16 few things. What I'd like to know stated in your words
- 17 and your policies, presuming you get elected chief of
- 18 police, what do you see is the one, two, three things .
- 19 that you would like to see accomplished. A better
- 20 relationship, as some of the other speakers said,
- 21 especially Mr. Walsh, between the community and the
- 22 police.
- 23 MR. TORRES: I took the test last week and
- 24 what I did was ask them to repeat the question.
- Our relationship, as Marty Walsh pointed out,

- the Bridgeport police, the relationship with our
- community has to be nurtured constantly. We can't sit
- on our laurels and say that because we have six
- 4 homicides we're doing great. You know, only six
- 5 homicides. We're doing great things. That's only half
- 6 of the equation.
- 7 While we're arresting people and putting
- 8 people away, the issue was brought up about education
- 9 in the city. There's a direct correlation between the
- 10 way we educate our kids in the city and what's
- happening to them now and they end up in jail. I know
- 12 that.
- And yes, there has to be more dialogue
- 14 between the Board of Education, the community and the
- police department so that we can get off this sending
- our young children to jail. I mean, they're graduating
- 17 from our penal institutions. That's the higher
- 18 education of choice right now for our young kids. We
- 19 have to get away from that.
- 20 Can the Bridgeport Police Department, can any
- 21 police department be part of that? I think we can.
- 22 I'm committed right now with the resources that I have
- 23 right now. One of the first things that I did when I
- 24 took office last July, in August I appointed six SRO's,
- 25 school resource officers. And I placed them into the

- 1 school system. That's on top of the five officers that
- 2 I had already in the system.
- Did I do it because I was afraid that I would
- 4 get a backlash from the community or from anywhere?
- 5 No. I did it because I had a sense of community and I
- 6 knew that putting police officers in the school, not to
- 7 be boogeymen, not to be there to be whipping people for
- 8 the school administrators, but to be there for the kids
- 9 to help them understand that police officers are good
- 10 people as well to be role models, like my sergeant
- 11 here. To be role models for them so that we can get
- off of a them and us situation. And that's one of the
- 13 commitments that I have that I'm sticking by.
- 14 And if appointed, I will commit more
- 15 resources to that endeavor, putting them more into the
- 16 education side of this equation, not more into the law
- 17 enforcement side of the equation but to the education
- 18 side.
- 19 I'm looking forward to being more proactive
- 20 in problem solving. Yes, we are putting more people
- 21 away. I don't want to put more people away. When we
- 22 had that situation on Stratford Avenue, everybody said
- 23 it's the Bloody Fifth and people are getting killed
- 24 left and right over there, I could have just said let's
- 25 continue the thing and every time somebody gets killed

- we'll roll up and we'll scoop them up and we'll take
- them away. We committed resources to that. We tried
- 3 to find the root causes to the problem.
- If you look at Stratford Avenue today now we
- 5 haven't had a homicide there in how long. Okay.
- 6 VOICE: Two years.
- 7 MR. TORRES: Two years. We want to commit to
- 8 real problem solving, not just get on the bandwagon and
- 9 go 911 all the time. And this is my commitment.
- 10 I think this is what Marty Walsh was saying
- is that it's a collaborative effort. And working
- together, that's what we want to do.
- BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Thank you, Chief.
- MR. CHUN: I would like to make one comment
- and end it with a question if I may. The observation
- or comment is I think I'd like to take this opportunity
- 17 to express my and our Committee's appreciation for the
- 18 public officials to be here with us. They didn't have
- 19 to be. They're not under subpoena, so they didn't have
- 20 to.
- 21 As you know, there are many public officials
- 22 who didn't show up. And I think it's a tribute to
- their willingness and commitment to public service.
- 24 And I recognize that and thank you for being here.
- 25 Mr. Bailey is not here but I'll tell him that

- 1 later on.
- 2 And I think that should be sending a message
- 3 to the public in general that the public officials who
- 4 are today with us are not the kind of public officials
- 5 who are subject to or involved in the kind of negative
- 6 portrayal. It seems to me they are committed public
- 7 servants who can come and who we can appeal to and who
- 8 we can talk to. That I think should mean something.
- 9 So I just hope you understand the meaning of that.
- My question. There are many, but I think in
- 11 the interest of time and fairness to other members and
- 12 the public I'll just choose one question.
- This is for Chief Torres.
- We have been hearing many, many allegations
- as to why the public department has been ineffective.
- 16 And the reasons seem to be numerous. And my question,
- if I may phrase it, is something like for a new
- 18 incoming police chief, what would be the stumbling
- 19 blocks, assuming the best intentions on his or her part
- 20 that the public can support or do so that that police
- 21 chief can do a better and more effective job.
- You've got the Police Commissioners. We've
- 23 got the mayor or the lack of community support or
- 24 whatever. There are many kinds of barriers that may
- 25 stand in the way. And if you can elaborate or point to

- something that's maybe conceivable or perhaps possible
- 2 barriers or stumbling blocks that limit you in a way.
- MR. TORRES: You had to ask that now; right?
- 4 (Laughter.)
- As a police chief there are many, many
- 6 considerations that I have to take under advisement.
- 7 In dealing with the community, I get lots and lots of
- 8 calls to eliminate criminal activity in that community.
- 9 And when we take enforcement action, we get calls
- saying that we've overreacted. Be that as it may.
- 11 Maybe we do.
- It's not because we go in there and we want
- 13 to just kick ass and take no names, but we honestly
- 14 feel that we're doing the right thing. And we're under
- 15 mandate from the community to eliminate crime.
- 16 I'm also under pressure from the political
- 17 side of this, which is the elected officials. I get
- 18 calls from their offices because they get calls from
- 19 their constituents. And I have to appease that dragon,
- 20 so to speak.
- Police officers are not superhuman beings.
- We are the product of society. We come from the same
- 23 gene pool that everybody else comes from. We're not
- 24 501 genes. We're all the same people. And as you
- indicated, we come from the same race of people. We're

- 1 all one people.
- given what we have or what police chiefs have
- 3 to work with -- and it was brought up that we don't
- 4 have a residency rule. We have union constraints to
- 5 deal with. We have a whole host of things that chiefs
- 6 have to deal with and have to cope with. We're doing
- 7 the best we can with the resources that we have.
- 8 I would like as a chief of police to have
- 9 more resources available to me. But then again, the
- 10 elected officials have to answer to the taxpayer. So
- 11 you have to be very careful about budgets.
- 12 I'd only make the resources right now the
- most efficient and get the most bang for our buck.
- 14 That's what we're asking chiefs of police to do; how to
- 15 better manage your resources.
- 16 . When I go before the appropriations
- 17 committees for the city of Bridgeport -- and I did the
- other night, and I was there until about 11:00 at
- 19 night. And I asked for equipment that would make us
- 20 better police officers and I got shot down. Then I
- 21 have to turn to the community and ask the community to
- 22 take my fight back to city hall. And that's what I'll
- 23 be doing in the next coming weeks.
- So, in a nutshell, police chiefs deal with a
- 25 lote of issues and a lot of legal issues have to be

- 1 decided in a quick moment. And then later on, people
- 2 sit around and Monday morning quarterback and take
- 3 everything apart.
- But for the most part, police officers come
- in, they want to do their jobs, they want to get in and
- 6 they want to get out. And then they want to go home,
- 7 whether their home is in Bridgeport or in suburbia.
- 8 And we want to do it efficiently and we want to do it
- 9 expediently.
- 10 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Thank you, Chief.
- 11 VICE CHAIRMAN WHARTON: I've listened to
- 12 responses from the first panel and second panel made up
- of the citizens and community leaders and advocates
- 14 surrounding policing. But it seems as though the one
- issue that I'm concerned about is the ability to make a
- 16 complaint. And I would like to address the question to
- 17 attorneys Weinstein and also Robinson, relating some
- 18 type of program that could be in place. I'm not going -
- 19 to say it would be similar to a witness protection
- 20 program but how someone who makes a complaint will feel
- 21 that they're able to make it without certain reprisals.
- 22 And this is not something -- this could be
- 23 typical of any community. But what suggestions,
- 24 strategies and solutions would either of you be able to
- 25 share at this time with the community where they may

- 1 have complaints and they have been frightened to make
- 2 them.
- MR. WEINSTEIN: The good news is that the
- 4 practice of threatening people with arrest for making
- 5 false statements if they did file a complaint has got
- 6 to stop. Under the latter days of Joe Walsh, that was
- 7 standard practice. That, at least, has stopped.
- 8 It takes a lot of restraint because I'm down
- 9 in the trenches every day listening to the pain and
- 10. outrage of people because of the problems of proof.
- I chase 10 cases for every one I take.
- 12 Things are that bad. People who aren't out there don't
- 13 realize how bad they are.
- 14 Filing a complaint is no longer a problem.
- 15 Oh, you can file a piece of paper all right. There are
- 16 still a few people who will give you a hard time. I
- 17 always sent at least two people down as bodyguards.
- 18 Eighteen months for Internal Affairs to respond.
- 19 Because of the volume of complaints we can't respond.
- 20 You know how that is. We've discussed this in federal
- 21 court.
- There must be adequate resources so that
- 23 there can be a credible effort to handle civilian
- 24 complaints brought to Internal Affairs. And I'm not
- 25 exaggerating. From where I sit, putting your complaint

- in a bottle and throwing it out on Long Island Sound
- 2 would be as effective as filing a complaint with
- 3 Internal Affairs.
- 4 That's why when somebody said they had a
- 5 tape, I said give it to Mr. Robinson because by the
- 6 time John Sturdivant got around to it the machinery to
- 7 play it would probably be obsolete.
- Now, that is a shame. I invite, I beg, I
- 9 urge you to join those of us who are pending with the
- 10 appointment of a special master in federal court. Tell
- us what you feel. We would like to have a federal
- 12 judge for it. If they keep it a secret, then you could
- 13 blame the federal judge when you have to go to the
- 14 politicians.
- But right now the status quo is harming the
- 16 majority of decent police officers. I don't have to
- 17 tell you how bad things are. Wrong apartment searches.
- 18 You have to beg for equipment. And for crying out
- 19 loud, I just hit the city for \$92,000 in the Colombine
- 20 case for a wrong apartment search. And nobody thinks
- 21 there's anything the matter with that. That's
- 22 nonsense.
- There's no way one person can correct these
- 24 matters. To make it credible, you've got to join it.
- 25 There's a wonderful mechanism available to us at this

- 1 moment pending before the federal court under Judge
- 2 Shacklin. I beg you, instead of stonewalling, join us.
- 3 Then you can complain to the federal judge.
- In the meantime, all I can tell people is
- 5 keep filing complaints and hoping that someone takes
- 6 them seriously. I know how difficult it for Mr.
- 7 Robinson. He cannot become the Internal Affairs
- 8 department for every police department in the state.
- 9 It's not possible. There are problems of federalism.
- 10 There are limitations on what's going on with the
- 11 present Supreme Court. It isn't just the violence
- 12 against women act. It casts a long and terrifying
- 13 shadow.
- 14 Every single bit of civil rights legislation
- 15 passed since the Civil War is now in jeopardy because
- 16 neither the Commerce Clause nor the Equal Protection
- 17 Clause is going to be held to apply. A massive effort
- is going to be made to impress that.
- 19 So, why the state says civil rights
- 20 violations are a federal problem -- and his hands are
- 21 tied. It's going to get back to local communities.
- 22 And sooner or later it's going to start making sense.
- 23 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Those asking questions
- 24 and those responding, please be as cogent or brief as
- 25 possible so that everybody has an opportunity.

- 1 And attorney Robinson, you were asked to
- 2 respond, as well.
- MR. ROBINSON: Yes. It's a very difficult
- 4 problem when people feel that they can't make a
- 5 complaint without some sort of reprisal or act being
- 6 brought against them.
- 7 And it's hard for me to address situations
- 8 outside of my world. I mean, the federal world. So I
- 9 talk about complaints brought to the FBI or to my
- 10 office.
- 11 And the only thing I can say to people -- and
- 12 it's hard on me. Ultimately, you have to kind of trust
- a little bit -- is that we protect our witnesses.
- 14 VICE CHAIRMAN WHARTON: How?
- MR. ROBINSON: Well, it depends on what's
- 16 necessary in any given circumstance.
- 17 Ultimately in a case that's being brought
- 18 there's a witness protection program. That's a rather
- 19 extreme thing. It can be something like literally
- 20 protecting people for a period of time with officers or
- 21 agents. It can be moving families to another living
- 22 circumstance. All of that is generally speaking sort
- of extreme. But if necessary, can be done.
- 24 But those are sort of the extreme
- 25 circumstances. What we find often is that people

- 1 having felt frustration from trying to address problems
- with the local police department feel that they can't
- 3 bring a complaint to us because some of the
- 4 frustrations that they felt will also apply if they
- s come into the federal system.
- 6 And it's hard. So what we constantly do -- I
- 7 mean, what our office -- and Mr. Weinstein has met with
- 8 me in my office over cases and corresponded with me
- 9 over others. What we need is for sort of those people
- 10 to come in and actually talk to us. And once that
- 11 happens, we can take measures to make sure that people
- are protected, whatever that means in a given
- 13 circumstance.
- I don't want to say to people the minute you
- 15 come in my office and make a complaint we're going to
- 16 move you to another city or we're going to put you in
- the witness protection program. That's not going to
- 18 happen. But if there is a real danger -- it's also why
- 19 from my perspective prosecuting the Pillar case was so
- 20 important because that is a case that went to the wild,
- 21 crazy extreme of witnesses actually being killed. And
- 22 if anybody were to walk away from that, from my
- 23 perspective if we were to walk away from that, any --
- 24 first of all, from a very personal how I make cases,
- 25 I'd never make a case because nobody would ever come

- 1 forward.
- And that kind of action, in my view, needed
- 3 to be addressed significantly and there was a massive
- 4 effort on the part of both the Bridgeport Police
- 5 Department, the FBI, my office, the state's attorney's
- 6 office here in Connecticut to try to address that.
- 7 So, we do what we can do but what we need are
- 8 sort of -- and it's hard to say to people, you know,
- 9 trust us. Come in my door, talk to us and give
- 10 theories. If there's some attempt at reprisal or
- there's some danger there, we will help you work
- 12 through how to deal with that.
- BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Please, one person at a
- 14 time, if you would. And at this point, Ros, you have a
- 15 question.
- 16 BOARD MEMBER BERMAN: Yes. For Chief Torres.
- Are there any regulations or should there be
- 18 regulations -- I believe there should -- on the use of
- 19 firearms by the police?
- MR. TORRES: Yes, there are. We have a use of
- 21 force policy in the city of Bridgeport which is
- 22 consistent with the state's use of force statutes. We
- 23 comply with it.
- We also have a citizens complaint process.
- 25 You heard the chief state's attorney Bailey indicated

- that any time there's a police officer involved
- 2 shooting there will be now a group of people that are
- 3 at that level to be asked to investigate it. It will
- 4 be removed from the local level if it has to be.
- 5 So there are guidelines. There are systems
- 6 in place. Yes.
- 7 BOARD MEMBER BERMAN: But if a shot has to be
- 8 fired, and I assume sometimes a shot has to be fired,
- 9 even at a non-vital area?
- MR. TORRES: No. In fact, that's one of the
- 11 things. That's one of the equipments that I was asked -
- 12 I went before my city council the other night to ask
- for was a firearms training simulator. It's like a big
- 14 game machine and it has a big digital screen and it put
- 15 simulations on when to shoot and shoot, don't shoot
- 16 situations. That makes police officers more proficient
- 17 in shooting situations.
- When we train the police officer to take his
- 19 weapon out and point that weapon, it's because all bets
- 20 are off. This is your last resort. You don't shoot to
- 21 shoot for his toe. You shoot to eliminate the problem.
- 22 And the reason you take that gun out is because your
- 23 life is in danger or someone else's life is in danger.
- 24 So you don't shoot to wound. You shoot to stop the
- 25 problem.

- 1 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Seeing no other
- questions from the panel, at this point we'll open it
- 3 up.
- I'm sorry.
- BOARD MEMBER TIRU: My question is to Mr.
- 6 Robinson. You mentioned in your statement before no
- 7 evidence, no case. And you also mentioned just a few
- 8 minutes ago that there has to be trust. What steps
- 9 would you suggest for this community to open that to
- 10 have a communication with them to educate the community
- 11 about what do you consider to be good evidence so you
- 12 could have a case.
- What can you suggest to start earning and
- 14 gaining that trust so you can work in collaboration
- with the community complaints and then your
- 16 communication will be effective and not something that
- will be confrontational but something that could be
- 18 effective to the community and productive to the
- 19 community.
- 20 MR. ROBINSON: That's a harder question to
- 21 answer than one might think. The approach that I've
- 22 tried to take in my time as a U.S. Attorney is to
- 23 perform complete and thorough investigation when
- 24 matters come to me.
- I have an office of attorneys that cover the

- 1 entire state. If you took the six biggest cities alone
- in this state, I have three criminal assistants per
- 3 city. Not a lot. That's not how we break up my
- 4 office. You know, these three in this city.
- The way I've tried to do it is to the extent
- 6 I hear about issues, issues are brought to my
- 7 attention, to do a full court press investigation. So
- 8 as I say, when I heard -- because I live in
- 9 Connecticut. But when the rumor is generally accepted
- that there's profiling in Trumbull, that was all I
- needed to do an investigation.
- When some individuals bring issues -- Mr.
- Weinstein and others -- I will look at them. What I
- 14 can't always do as much as communities would want me to
- 15 do and as much as I might even want to do it, is spend
- 16 all the time that one would want to spend in dialogue.
- 17 And I spend a tremendous amount of my time
- 18 doing that. But the way I try to do it is to try to
- 19 sort of do my job, to do it well. And I do get to have
- 20 an opinion about that, even though people may disagree
- 21 with me. And to let that be the example that people
- see.
- It's hard because what happens often in this
- 24 state is what goes on in another city, no one cares
- 25 about and so they don't take the example of that. But

- in my two years as U.S. Attorney we've prosecuted more
- 2 police officers than any other U.S. Attorney in the
- 3 history of this state.
- 4 That's not a mistake. That's because I take
- 5 this seriously. But it's officers in Hartford. It's
- 6 officers in other places where we have had complaints.
- 7 So when a prostitute walks into my office and says
- 8 they're forcing me to have sex and I don't want to do
- 9 that, that's a complaint. And that's how I get -- now,
- 10 I don't have the ability to stand in Norwalk and
- 11 Stamford and Bridgeport and New Haven and Hartford and
- 12 Waterbury and in East Hartford and all the cities sort
- of generating complaints. But to the extent that
- 14 people come in to us, we take that very seriously. And
- 15 I try to let my actions show that.
- I try to let the thoroughness of the work
- 17 that I do sort of speak to that. And then hopefully
- 18 that will encourage people that they can bring issues
- 19 to us. But it's hard.
- 20 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Thank you.
- We're finished with the panel at this point.
- 22 The gentleman in the white shirt, then Mrs. Nah.
- 23 VOICE: That's okay. Let her go first.
- 24 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: You had gotten up at
- 25 the very beginning, sir, so I'm coming back to you if

- 1 you'd still like to make a presentation.
- VOICE: (Off mike.)
- BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Okay. Mrs. Nah, you're
- 4 next.
- MS. NAH: I'd like to make a statement and a
- 6 question to attorney Robinson.
- 7 When Mr. Weinstein -- (off mike) -- he said
- 8 one America. And when we begin to see ourselves as
- 9 that then we will begin to make a change.
- 10 I used an illustration and she asked a
- 11 pertinent question on protection. It's not dissing the
- 12 police department when you file a complaint that you
- have to fear your life. It's across the board in the
- 14 city of Bridgeport.
- I have a young lady in this room right now
- 16 who just got fired from her job because she was
- 17 friendly with somebody that was alleged to be an enemy
- 18 to the city of Bridgeport. And somebody who had a
- 19 contract with the city said I can no longer have you
- 20 work with me because you are a friend of an enemy of
- 21 the city and I have to let you go. And I have a
- 22 problem with that.
- 23 She's the young lady walking around taking
- 24 pictures. She doesn't mind me saying that.
- 25 And that's across the board. Threatening

- 1 people. Taking people's jobs. Locking up people's
- 2 kids. And when someone comes to your office, your
- opening remarks were I don't go by hearsay, brother,
- 4 sister, anybody. The world that I live in, you have to
- 5 produce facts.
- In the Migilla case, you haven't produced any
- 7 facts in that case. You heard all -- and it's all
- 8 hearsay. You're convicted him 100 years in federal
- 9 prison for drug distribution but he did not get
- 10 arrested for drugs. He got arrested for allegedly
- 11 hiring his brother to kill somebody else but he got
- 12 convicted on a drug charge in your court for 105 years
- when drugs was not the issue.
- You didn't produce any facts in that case.
- 15 It was brother, sister, girlfriend, friends and
- 16 everything. All hearsay. He never got arrested for
- 17 drugs. He never sold to a federal agent. We're
- 18 watching the case.
- 19 And I just wondered. You've got to be
- 20 careful when you make those remarks. And I say it
- 21 because there's a lot of pain in this room today.
- MR. ROBINSON: I hear you. But let me
- 23 straighten something out.
- 24 MS. NAH: Let me finish. As an attorney and
- 25 as a representative of the state, you keep saying my

- 1 world. We are Americans. And Wein has a book that I
- 2 want to borrow. One America. We don't live in the
- 3 Soviet Union but people are scared to death.
- Burt Weinstein and I have spent all day in
- 5 trying to get signatures for things that people say,
- 6 and they were afraid. They won't sign anything. And
- 7 you sent people down to the NAACP to do an
- 8 investigation on profiling. People weren't ready.
- 9 They said I'm not signing anything. I'm scared.
- And so the repercussions. When you've got a
- 11 woman out there don't have a place to work and people
- are scared to death and we come to you and you're
- operating on hearsay but you said you don't. You can't
- 14 afford to now.
- 15 Please clear that up for me.
- MR. ROBINSON: A couple of things. One is,
- 17 Russell Pilar was first arrested by the federal
- 18 government on drug charges and then arrested by the
- 19 state for the murder. We prosecuted our case first.
- 20 So he was arrested on drug charges.
- MS. NAH: (Off mike.)
- 22 MR. ROBINSON: In court -- I mean, we may be
- 23 talking about different things when you say hearsay and
- 24 I say it.
- MS. NAH: (Off mike.)

- 1 MR. ROBINSON: Can I just try to have a moment
- 2 to respond?
- 3 Hearsay is not allowed in federal court. What
- 4 someone can stand up in court and say is I was in a
- 5 room with Mr. Robinson. He gave me the drugs and I
- 6 sold them to somebody else. That's not hearsay. And
- 7 that is credible evidence.
- I didn't say earlier that I need facts. I
- 9 said I need evidence. Evidence which can be someone.
- In fact, what I'm pleading for is someone
- 11 coming in and saying it happened to me or I was there
- when it happened. That's evidence. That evidence
- would be admissible in court. That's what I need
- 14 though.
- If I don't have that, I've got nothing. I
- 16 can't stand up in court and say judge, I heard this
- 17 goes on in this community and therefore this police
- 18 officer or police department, individuals should be
- 19 prosecuted. There needs to be someone who stands up an
- 20 says -- and I don't minimize how difficult that is for
- 21 someone to come in and stand up and do it.
- 22 But I mean -- when I say my world, I'm
- 23 talking about the world of the courtroom, the world
- 24 that I get to do something about. The rest of the
- 25 world I don't get to do anything about. My power is in

- the courtroom and the investigations I can make happen.
- 2 But what happens is that we do have the ability to what
- 3 I think you're calling hearsay. That is, somebody gets
- 4 to stand up and say I worked with Steve Robinson for
- 5 the last two years and he used to give me X amount of
- 6 drugs today to sell. I go sell them and I give the
- 7 money back to Mr. Robinson or we split the money. And
- 8 then that evidence is put before a grand jury first but
- 9 a jury of 12, and the jury can say I believe it or I
- 10 don't.
- If that's all the evidence I have, whether
- 12 it's Russell Pilar or Hartford police officers, if
- 13 that's all the evidence I have and it meets the
- 14 standards, I will prosecute it. If it doesn't meet the
- 15 standards, I won't.
- 16 It isn't helpful for me to say -- and you
- 17 don't know me well. I take this very seriously. When
- 18 people came to me and said this police department is
- 19 bad -- and there have been four of them that I've
- 20 looked at -- I go and look at it.
- I understand when we did come to your
- 22 organization and others that said the way this works is
- 23 I need someone to come in and tell me or I understand
- 24 that everyone accepts that that's what happened. But
- 25 people are scared. And I understand that. And to the

- 1 extent that someone comes to me and says that we can
- talk about how do we help that situation, how do we
- make it better, no one ever said that to me. No one
- 4 ever came to me and said there are people that want to
- 5 talk that are afraid.
- 6 What happened is we went out and everywhere
- 7 we went, we didn't get witnesses. We didn't get --
- 8 VOICE: (Off mike.)
- 9 MR. ROBINSON: I understand that.
- 10 VOICE: (Off mike.)
- 11 MR. ROBINSON: There's probably
- 12 miscommunication between the people who are talking to
- 13 you and your constituents in that that information that
- there are people who are afraid to tell you about it,
- they don't understand that because there are things
- 16 that we can do. But what the came back to you and said
- 17 we nobody's talking to us. And I said, well, go here.
- 18 Try here. Talk to these people. And we constantly
- 19 went back and did try to find people who could tell me
- 20 the story, who can say it happened to me, it happened
- 21 to this person so you can talk to them.
- I won't talk to you about all the
- 23 investigations that we've had, but that's the dialogue
- 24 that we need to have. And it's a hard one. But in the
- 25 world that I have influence when I say that, I mean

- 1 the courtroom. I need that. I need a document. I
- 2 need somebody to say it happened. I can't just stand
- up and say, judge, take my word for it. It happened,
- 4 whether I believe it actually happened.
- I can believe it until from now until the day
- 6 I die but if I don't have someone who's willing to say
- 7 it happened to me. There's nothing I can do.
- 8 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: First the gentleman at
- 9 the podium and then Reverend.
- 10 AUDIENCE: First of all, we're in America.
- 11 We're not in South Africa.
- BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Sir, hold on for a
- moment. Introduce yourself first for the record.
- 14 AUDIENCE: I'll do that. My name is Cecil
- 15 Young. I am a community activist, a community activist
- that has been involved in this city for the last 34
- 17 years. I was born in the Public Housing Authority
- 18 project, lived in it for 4 years. I am an elected city.
- 19 sheriff. I am in charge of police details in our
- 20 public housing project.
- 21 I am concerned about what goes on in this
- 22 city. I've heard a lot being said here today. I heard
- 23 a lot being said here yesterday.
- 24 My point is this. What happened to the --
- 25 are a disgrace and a shame. We all know that. What

- 1, happened to anybody that's willing to come forward to
- 2 testify on anybody about anybody committing any kind of
- 3 crime is a shame but knowing that they have to come
- 4 forward with the thought of knowing that they may be
- 5 killed because they wanted to be a good citizen.
- 6 Because they wanted to be a good American in terms of
- 7 making sure that justice is done here.
- 8 We're doing nothing but violating the rights
- 9 and the law that goes, the injustice that goes on in
- 10 our community. And I get very aggravated when I hear
- 11 people coming to our community and we've got but so
- 12 many minutes to respond to them. And people like you
- with power and authority should not be allowed to just
- 14 come here and be just talked to and not nothing to come
- up with how to deal with those problems. Because
- 16 you've heard them before.
- 17 I'm sure you heard what you heard here in
- 18 Bridgeport, in New Haven, Hartford, Monroe and across
- 19 the country. And I'm saying I'm not here to just talk
- 20 about what is going on. I'm here to talk about what we
- 21 can do to prevent it from going on. I'm here to talk
- 22 about how we can prevent the Pilars or anybody for that
- 23 matter allegedly taking out anybody that gets involved
- 24 in any kind of crime, because it's a sad commentary
- 25 that we who have the power to change things as we know

- 1 that they need to be changed and could be changed,
- 2 because we have the power to change things.
- Me, as an individual and black young men who
- 4 grew up in public housing who are basically semi-
- 5 illiterate who have achieved so much. And as high as
- 6 I've achieved with my handicap, I am an individual who
- 7 gives a damn and can back it up and not by just talk.
- 8 I come from a long way back. In the day when
- 9 the Panthers were doing their thing, I was doing mine.
- 10 We all in the '50s or the '60s were patrolling and
- 11 protecting our neighborhood. And I have come a long
- way today and I'm proud of where I have come, from
- 13 where I came from.
- 14 And I came here because I wanted to make a
- different where I live, where other people like me
- 16 live. And what I did was put together a community
- 17 police profile on how to make our neighborhoods safer,
- 18 how to make our neighborhoods the kind of neighborhoods .
- 19 that we want to live in, the kind of neighborhood that
- 20 I grew up in PT Barnum.
- We grew up in public housing. We didn't have
- 22 this outright disrespect. We didn't have this outright
- 23 I'm going to do what I want to do and stand on the
- 24 corner and do it to you if you say something. We
- 25 didn't have that. We didn't have it because we had

- 1 people that gave a damn and would not allow it to go
- 2 on.
- Our problem is today we've got people with
- 4 power, people in authority that don't give a damn about
- 5 what goes on in our neighborhoods. That is my major
- 6 problem. And because we lack the knowledge, lack the
- 7 know-how to make these people accountable to what goes
- 8 on in our neighborhoods, we continue finding ourselves
- 9 coming back and forth about what can we do about what's
- 10 going on.
- 11 We know what needs to be done. At least I
- do. And if you don't know, give me a few minutes and
- 13 I'll tell you how to do it. And I don't care what
- neighborhood it's in, PT Barnum, the north end, the
- south end or the east end, anywhere else in this city.
- 16 I can back up what I'm talking about.
- As a black person, as a ghetto person, as an
- 18 uneducated person who would like to think I have a
- 19 masters degree in ghetto ecology which comes from the
- 20 eye of the storm, which comes from living what I'm
- 21 talking about. I've been locked up before for dealing
- 22 drugs. I've been locked up for being involved in gangs
- 23 and fighting police. I've come a long way. And for
- 24 the last seven years, as quiet as it's kept, I put
- 25 together a profile on police, not just by what I say or

- 1 do, but I also interviewed people who live in Green
- 2 Homes Apartment, which is right up the street from
- 3 police headquarters, a project that was infected with
- 4 gangbanging, drug dealing and a whole lot of wildness
- 5 that was going on 24 seven.
- 6 Yes. We still have a little bit of drug
- 7 problem but I'll bet you 10 to one you can't ride up on
- 8 it unless you get out of that car and spend time to
- 9 fight it. You won't find it. Why? Because I have the
- 10 power to deal with the so-called racist so-called cops.
- 11 Some of these same cops that I had the power to
- 12 supervise may be a little bit racist. Maybe they re
- even all of the above. But the bottom line was when
- 14 you come to work for me, you'd better to as I say, as I
- want you to do, whether you like it or not, if you be
- 16 black or white.
- And let me tell you something, you all. I
- 18 caught hell trying to get black officers to get out of
- 19 their car to patrol our neighborhoods. I caught hell
- 20 trying to get Puerto Rican officers to get out of their
- 21 car to talk to people like me and you, and white
- 22 officers as well. And I'm not just talking about
- 23 something I can't back up.
- If you don't like to get on a bus and come
- 25 with me to Green Homes, come with me to the Forest

- 1 Apartments and see what I'm talking about. Come on and
- 2 look. If you want to go talk to the residents in
- 3 public housing in those highrises that we are tearing
- 4 down around the country because we say they're a
- 5 failure.
- No. The projects are not a failure. We are
- 7 the failures. We lack the will. We lack the desire.
- 8 We lack the commitment to deal with these problems.
- 9 And I can deal with it, as someone who lives in -- what
- 10 is your problem. You've got the power to change
- 11 anything you want.
- We serve a God that is able and willing and
- 13 all we've got to do is ask him and believe what you ask
- 14 him for and go out to make it happen and it can happen.
- 15 I will give you these two books on community
- 16 policing. I punched out today so I could be here to
- 17 make sure that I won't lose my job. For seven years
- 18 I've been doing community policing. For seven years
- 19 I've been told don't you tell them what you're doing,
- 20 knowing that I might get shot in what I'm doing. I may
- 21 get killed in what I'm doing because I know that some
- 22 of the people live where I live, if they get me --
- 23 snooping on them, spying no them, I may get taken out.
- 24 But because I love where I was raised,

- 1 because I love the communities in which my people live,
- 2 because I wanted to do something about where I live, I
- 3 put my life on the line. But I said to my boss today
- 4 as I've said to my boss before, here's another letter I
- 5 want to give you as evidence, too, of Sergeant Gary and
- 6 a number of other officers that I requested to work on
- 7 my detail. And I don't know if it was recommended that
- 8 I get minority officers to work with. So there's a lot
- 9 that I go through to justify me being here telling you
- 10 what I'm telling you today.
- 11 I say to everybody here today. We know that
- we've got a problem of racial profiling but we've also
- 13 got a problem where Mrs. Jones, Mrs. Pilars, Mrs. So-
- 14 and-so can't walk out of their house for fear of
- 15 gunplay, where Mrs. Jones and her kids can't play in
- 16 the courtyard because of gangbanging and all kind of
- 17 wildness going on.
- 18 When I've been the one who fought to give our.
- 19 people to right to stand on corners, who fought to give
- 20 our people the right to speak their mind, we should be
- 21 behind them that are trying to save what little we have
- 22 left. We can turn around our neighborhood.
- 23 You talked about community policing. And
- 24 I'll make it short because I know you've got time and
- 25 you're running out and all nine yards. And I wish some

- 1 day you would come back and give really quality time to
- tell you what's going on in our city because you need
- 3 that in order to deal with it.
- When I heard Sergeant Daniels make the
- 5 statement that he made about where is community
- 6 policing. It ain't been doing nothing. He's a
- 7 sergeant, a person who grew up in PT Barnum. He's a
- 8 sergeant, a person who knows that I've been doing what
- 9 I've been doing for the last seven years. This brother
- 10 who made the statement that community policing ain't
- 11 been doing basically nothing. Well, community
- policing, the grants are about ready to run out in the
- next month or two. And my point is if it ain't been
- doing nothing for the last three years that it's been
- 15 here, why haven't we dealt with that.
- We've got to stop letting people sit in
- 17 positions of authority that don't call a spade a spade.
- 18 And the other thing is that we've got minority police
- 19 commissioners who sit on boards that should be having
- 20 the same kind of meetings you are having to make sure
- 21 that what we go through in terms of police harassment,
- 22 police taking advantage of us, dissing us and the whole
- 23 nine yards, they should be here having these kind of
- 24 meetings, making sure that we are represented in the
- 25 right way.

1 There's no excuse for that. We know the

- 2 political games. Our problem is that this is not our
- 3 agenda. These are not our concerns. And until we as a
- 4 people begin to say -- hey, hold up. (Off mike.)
- But the bottom line is where are they at in
- 6 terms of when these issues come up. Where are they at
- 7 in terms of having meetings and discussions about how
- 8 we can prevent this from happening.
- 9 Chief Torres, before he became chief of
- 10 police, he helped me to make the park department one of
- 11 the safest places in the city compared to what it was
- 12 before. It was his involvement.
- The mayor's aide over there, Bill Stuart and
- 14 I met six years ago in the chief's office, Hector
- 15 Torres and I both, to discuss how can we stop talking
- 16 about what is going on and what can we do to do
- 17 something about it. And I said put me in a position to
- 18 do that. I work seven days a week. For the last seven
- 19 years I've been working seven days a week supervising
- 20 overtime police, a patrolman and a sergeant, different
- ones, every day for the last seven years. And a lot of
- 22 them have told me sometimes Detective Redding says
- 23 stick it up your ass. A lot of them told me I'm not
- 24 going nowhere. A lot of them told me the whole nine
- 25 yards. So I've been through it all but nevertheless I

- 1 stood fast.
- And because I knew what I was doing and what
- needed to be done, I say to you until we do that, we'll
- 4 always find ourselves having these kind of meetings,
- 5 these kind of dialogues. But if you control that
- 6 mayor's budget, his dollars, he will do what you want
- 7 him to do whether he be black, white, Puerto Rican or
- 8 Jew. You've got to make him accountable to his
- 9 constituents. If you don't, we can be playing and
- 10 talking about this stuff for days and days and we'll
- 11 continue to do it.
- We don't have to do that no more. Make me
- 13 your liaison officer with your community police and let
- 14 me show you how to do it.
- BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Mr. Young, please --
- AUDIENCE: Well, I'm just letting you know, my
- 17 brother, before I finish, that I'm not just up here
- 18 talking to be talking. I can back up what I'm talking .
- 19 about in black in white.
- 20 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: I understand that and I
- 21 appreciate your submitting this material to us.
- AUDIENCE: I hope you look at it and I hope
- 23 you get something out of it.
- 24 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Thank you very much,
- 25 sir.

- 1 Reverend Thompson, I believe you had your
- 2 hand up earlier.
- It's been suggested, so that we can enable as
- 4 many people as possible to speak, we're going to limit
- 5 each speaker to three minutes. Now, I know you said a
- 6 few second, but you can have three minutes if you'd
- 7 like, Reverend. '
- 8 REV. THOMPSON: I want the same as you gave
- 9 Cecil.
- 10 (Laughter.)
- 11 I'm happy that you all returned to express
- 12 the concerns you had last time. I only found out
- 13 recently, earlier this morning, that you were here
- 14 today.
- But my concern, to be clear, is that we don't
- 16 live in the same world. And I'm glad that Loretta
- 17 Lynch in Brooklyn understood that when the Haitian was
- 18 mistreated. The system does not represent us and it's
- 19 going to be those persons who are hired to represent us
- 20 have to go further than what has traditionally been
- 21 acceptable.
- 22 This attorney knows. Police were afraid to
- 23 go to work in Bridgeport. They were shot at. It's
- 24 been documented. It's clearly defined.
- 25 As I said, we were in New Hampshire. The

- 1 state police across New England said to us that they're
- afraid to tell those officers what they can't do there.
- 3 They have been doing this for 200 years.
- I worked for city government. The city --
- 5 just look at that picture. Look at the chief's budget,
- 6 how much money is spent protecting police for illegal
- 7 activities. City attorneys know the law. They've been
- 8 doing this long enough to protect themselves.
- 9 You've the folk who are not protected. And
- 10 any person in his position, as many of us interpret it,
- 11 takes a position that you can't prove it. We've been
- 12 lynched enough.
- I stood next to Jesse. I heard the Klansmen
- 14 say Jesse, go get a job. I heard him say to an elderly
- union man, I know your Jew son. And we will take care
- of him. And we had to hold him so he would not beat
- 17 that Klansman literally to death. I've been there.
- 18 I've been able to understand that. But I hope he
- 19 understands that because we're not in the world he's
- 20 in.
- 21 And I have publicly said on TV, in the
- 22 newspaper at Trumbull. I've been stopped in Trumbull.
- 23 I've been stopped in Breezeport. I've been stopped in
- 24 the New Jersey Turnpike. And I can give you some more
- 25 proof. And if I didn't have my police badge that the

- 1 mayor had given me and my -- (off mike) -- they have
- 2 harassed me. And the questions are always the same.
- 3 Do you live in New Jersey. I say, no, I live in my
- 4 home. Do you have any guns? I pull out my gun permit.
- 5 I got a gun permit because I was tired of white police
- 6 stopping me asking questions. And I asked Mayor Utly.
- 7 The chief helped me do it. So they don't bother me any
- 8 more because they know I can legally shoot back. And I
- 9 will.
- 10 My point again. We live in a different
- 11 world. And I say again, I thank God. Loretta Lynch in
- 12 Brooklyn understood. That's why police were prosecuted
- in Brooklyn. You can't give us the traditional system.
- 14 The judicial system in America has been proven,
- 15 documented, is racial, unbiased and unfair.
- Your office has stated blacks are treated
- unfairly while riding no highways. There's no need in
- 18 us debating that. The facts are the facts. But we
- 19 hope that you will be committed to that because what we
- 20 deal with it on a on a day-to-day basis is totally
- 21 different from what the law -- and let me say another
- 22 thing. Jesse Jackson said the government signed a
- 23 civil rights law, so there is a state civil rights law.
- 24 Part of that civil rights law was that

- whether they wanted to or not, had to celebrate Martin
- 2 King's birthday. The mayor still refused. Nobody
- 3 permits us to say wait, he's breaking the law. The
- 4 state has said it. The feds have said it. But as I
- said, white folk in Connecticut, it's just like where I
- 6 was born in North Carolina. They do what they want to
- 7 do. And you who are in power can bow to that. Because
- 8 I didn't come here to fight you all. I'm tired of
- 9 being insulted because I took the day off. I had a lot
- 10 of things to do. And I don't think that I should have
- 11 to fight these folk.
- 12 And I tried to articulate -- and the time
- that I've given, I'm not on anybody's payroll for the
- 14 community. And the folk you all need to talk to, you
- 15 never talk to. You never talk to.
- I begged you all to come. Nobody even
- 17 contacted me that you came here. That's my point.
- Thank you.
- 19 MR. ROBINSON: Can I just respond?
- 20 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Yes, please.
- 21 MR. ROBINSON: Just very briefly.
- 22 I live in New Haven. I work in the federal
- 23 court system. The ability that I have to change things
- 24 comes in the federal court system. That's where I can
- 25 do whatever it is I can do.

- 1 I worked with Zack Carter in Brooklyn,
- 2 Loretta Lynch's predecessor, on their police cases.
- 3 I've actually prosecuted more police officers than
- 4 Loretta Lynch has. So it isn't about her versus me.
- 5 What I try to do is whatever it is I can do.
- 6 What I tried to explain is how it is I can do
- 7 what I can do. It isn't always the nicest. It isn't
- 8 always the easiest to hear. I think it's actually from
- 9 my perspective -- and we come differently at this. I
- actually think it's the most honest that I can be.
- 11 Because what I'm trying to talk to you about is how it
- is I get to doing what you want me to do. And that is,
- with evidence. With people actually coming in and
- 14 saying I've said that a couple of times. I won't go
- 15 through it again.
- AUDIENCE: But that's what I want you to know,
- 17 because you assume that you're doing what I want you do
- 18 to. And I'll tell you that you're not. And that was
- 19 my point.
- MR. ROBINSON: I don't know you personally at
- 21 all.
- AUDIENCE: (Off mike.)
- BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: I hate to interrupt,
- 24 and please forgive me for doing so, but we're trying to
- 25 create a public record here as well, so we need to try

- 1 to record as much as possible so that we can have these
- 2 documents to pursue what you'd like.
- 3 AUDIENCE: He responded to me. In all
- 4 procedures, if he responded to me, I should be given
- the right to respond.
- 6 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Again, everybody here
- 7 needs a fair opportunity to speak and we're trying to
- 8 provide that this afternoon. For the record, by the
- 9 way, all of the people on the panel here, with the
- 10 exception of Dr. Chung, are volunteers. We've also
- 11 taken time off from our jobs to be here. So I just
- want folks to be aware of that. Principally, out of a
- 13 personal commitment and an interest in advancing civil
- 14 rights and equal opportunity for people. That's why we
- 15 did this today.
- Mr. Mintz, I guess, would be the next person
- 17 to speak, please,. Then Mr. Meekins.
- 18 We should at some point take a break. Why
- 19 don't we allow Mr. Meekins to speak and then, with your
- 20 permission, we'd like to take a break.
- 21 AUDIENCE: Just one question I want to ask.
- 22 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Okay. And then we'll
- 23 take a 10 minute break.
- 24 AUDIENCE: I'm going to be brief. My question
- 25 is more so in the line of a request. In the city of

- 1 Bridgeport there are a number of our young students at
- the high school and junior high school level that upon
- 3 minor -- minor offenses, most of the time are taken out
- 4 of their mainstream school as a result of their action
- 5 and put into an environment that is defined as school
- 6 but it's really just a holding pen where no learning
- 7 really takes place. To that degree, the opportunity to
- 8 have so many distinguished people here on the panel,
- 9 would this panel be interested in working with my
- 10 students over at Central High School and with the Board
- of Education in coming into our schools and sharing
- 12 with our young people the type of information that
- 13 you've shared here today.
- The saying goes that my people suffer for
- 15 lack of knowledge. A lot of our young people are
- 16 acting out because their interpretation of the law is a
- 17 lot different than the information that you've shared
- 18 here today. And it's not always convenient for these
- 19 young people to have access to this type of knowledge.
- We who have PTSOs and parent teacher
- 21 organizations, we don't have the kind of money to bring
- 22 in people like yourselves to put on these forums on an
- 23 ongoing basis. And some of you sitting here, I'm sure
- 24 are going to say just ask me and we'll come. But what
- 25 I'm mostly interested in is getting an organized panel

- 1 such as the one that you have here from the local, the
- state and the federal level that can come in and share
- 3 and impart this kind of knowledge on an ongoing basis
- 4 to our students. And I think it will have a dramatic
- 5 effect on their behavior.
- 6 So if the answer is yes, those of you here on
- 7 the panel, at the end of it, if you could give me your
- 8 cards and tell me that, yes, you will do that. And we
- 9 will organize and establish a forum and a time that you
- 10 can come.
- 11 Thank you.
- 12 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: Mr. Meekins. And then
- we'll adjourn for 10 minutes.
- MR. MEEKINS: Yes. This is for the panel.
- 15 Friendly fire. Police officers are firing their
- 16 weapons. Some civilians are being killed. But under
- 17 friendly fire, police officers are being killed.
- We're aware that of the statistics in every
- 19 police department when weapons are fired, anybody
- 20 injured and the whole nine yards. We're aware that
- 21 under FBI reports, robberies, rapes, burglaries are all
- 22 recorded.
- 23 So my question is who's recording the
- 24 incidents of weapons being fired and who's doing the
- 25 violence. Black police officers are being shot all

- 1 over the country by white police officers. We want to
- 2 know, and citizens are being shot. But we want to know
- who's recording these incidents.
- 4 Just like churches were being burned down
- 5 South. Everybody knew they were being burned. But
- 6 until there was a national clearinghouse, the Justice
- 7 Department required everybody to submit that
- 8 information. Then they were able to record patterns
- 9 and find out who was doing the burning.
- so my question is who's documenting and where
- is the clearinghouse for all these police shootings and
- 12 who's issuing these reports. Because we would like to
- 13 get copies.
- MR. ROBINSON: I don't know with respect to
- 15 state law enforcement. I know that if a federal
- 16 officer fires their gun, that information is collected
- 17 and ultimately funneled to the FBI. That frankly
- 18 doesn't happen a lot. But I don't know with respect to
- 19 state police officers or local police officers.
- 20 CHAIRMAN MACY: That may be something that Mr.
- 21 Bailey could answer. And if we get that question in
- 22 writing, either you could submit or we can submit it to
- 23 him.
- MR. TORRES: As far as the local level, we're
- 25 required anytime an officer fires his weapon, we are

- 1 required to document that fact. Whether it strikes
- z somebody or not.
- 3 AUDIENCE: Do you report that information to -
- 4 -
- MR. TORRES: We forward it to the state.
- 6 AUDIENCE: State police or state's attorney?
- 7 MR. TORRES: State police.
- 8 (Crosstalk.)
- 9 BOARD MEMBER JOHNSON: All right. We'll take
- 10 a break for 10 minutes and we'll reconvene at 25 past
- 11 5:00.
- (Whereupon, a recess was taken.)
- 13 CHAIRMAN MACY: Just before we have the
- 14 penultimate session, this is the ultimate session.
- 15 This is the last session of our group and this is open
- to no panel. It's open to comments from each of the
- 17 people.
- And the moderator for this hearing is Maritza -
- 19 Tiru, one of our panel. So, Maritza --
- 20 And everybody who speaks should do like
- 21 everybody else. Go up to the mike, give you name and
- 22 make your statement. You have five minutes.
- 23 Maritza.
- 24 BOARD MEMBER TIRU: Okay. Once again, on
- 25 behalf of the SAC Advisory Committee from Connecticut,

- 1 I'd like to thank all the people that are still here
- and who still have the energy to make statements. You
- 3 will have five minutes. You will have to introduce
- 4 yourself. And five minutes will be counted by Dr.
- 5 Chung.
- 6 The floor is open.
- 7 AUDIENCE: Thank you. I'm still Burt
- 8 Weinstein. And I didn't mention before but I'd like to
- 9 now for the record that I speak for the Civil Liberties
- 10 Union and have for years in this regard. We do a lot
- 11 of work here.
- In fairness to U.S. Attorney Robinson, I want
- to state that the word to get out is things are not as
- 14 bad as they used to be in terms of filing complaints.
- 15 I can remember, and the chief can remember when people
- 16 who saw cops beating someone up, they were visited and
- 17 told that if they testified old charges would be
- 18 renewed and they'd be given a hard time. I've had to
- 19 go to federal court over that.
- That does not happen any more. I can tell
- 21 you I have not the slightest doubt at all, and I hold
- the gold in both police skepticism and cynicism. I
- 23 haven't the slightest doubt that Robinson and his
- 24 people will protect to the hilt anyone who is given a
- 25 hard time for filing a complaint.

- To that extent there has been improvement.
- 2 It is clear that the feds, with all their investigative
- facilities, cannot find anybody that is profiled coming
- 4 from Trumbull, that's another matter.
- 5 I think the explanation lies in a great
- 6 teacher of ancient times who said who is so blind as he
- 7 who will not see. We know perfectly well we're stopped
- 8 for no good reason. We know because Chief Bercini has
- 9 said it. He got trapped into saying it. They can't
- 10 prove they weren't doing 50 in a 25 zone, even if they
- 11 don't get tickets. And that is the kind of
- 12 justification for profiling.
- Now, I don't want to be unkind, but on the
- other hand, accuracy requires me to state that that
- 15 kind of stupidity is his major saving grace. Remarks
- 16 like that finally led to some degree of control over
- 17 the profiling.
- 18 It is rampant and it's simply not credible
- 19 that the feds don't know about it. But Robinson, as
- 20 any attorney, must convince strangers who do not live
- in the inner city, strangers called the jury, strangers
- 22 called judges, of what goes on. And there must be hard
- 23 evidence. The community must be willing to come
- 24 forward.
- It is heartbreaking to see three-quarters of

- 1 black juries not show up for jury duty and see good
- 2 discrimination cases go down for lack of jurors who
- 3 could explain in the jury room the way the world is.
- 4 It's got to be a mutual effort. The community must
- 5 take responsibility. And in fairness, there are plenty
- of people in the Police Union, in the NAACP and the
- 7 Urban League who, if people will come forward, stand up
- 8 and take responsibility. We will help you and things
- 9 can be done.
- 10 And I want the record to reflect that there
- 11 has been some improvement and there needs to be a lot
- 12 more.
- 13 Thank you.
- AUDIENCE: Hello. I'm Anthony Flowers. I'm
- 15 here as a representative for myself as a citizen and
- 16 other minorities and other persons.
- My question that I have is I've been an
- 18 applicant taking police tests since I was 19.
- 19 Basically, I've been taking the state police test since
- 20 that time, passing, getting very high scores and
- 21 feeling qualified to get a position and an offer, not
- 22 only in Connecticut but New York, L.A. Taking tests.
- 23 But there always seems to be a problem with hiring.
- 24 Everyone talks about basically that there should be
- 25 policies on what is done as officers but what about

- 1 hiring the minority officers in different departments.
- I have something written but I will send it
- 3 to my representative, Senator Alvin Penn, sometime this
- 4 month. But I guess I ought to bring it forth here.
- But I guess the question is what about
- 6 minority officers and the problems that applicants go
- 7 through, as far as you take the test, you pass the
- 8 test, go through the process, but they always seem to
- 9 eliminate you through some reason or another.
- I just feel it's kind of stereotypical that
- it's okay to be a white officer but not anything of a
- 12 minority officer. So I felt that that question could
- 13 be addressed.
- That's basically it. To sum it up, I'd just
- 15 like to have it addressed.
- 16 BOARD MEMBER TIRU: Are you asking the
- 17 questions to the previous panelists? I mean, I'm not -
- 18 -
- AUDIENCE: Well, to anyone that can answer the
- 20 question that I'm bringing.
- 21 MR. MEEKINS: This is a black man who has
- taken a number of exams and passed them and has not
- 23 been called or has not been hired. Trumbull is in the
- 24 process of looking for quality minority candidates but
- yet Trumbull wants to charge \$400 suddenly now because

- 1 this whole this of a recruiting mode.
- They made an agreement with the Justice
- 3 Department and reneged. So, he's asked the President
- 4 of the Guardians to assist any minority candidates who
- 5 want to apply for the police department. But we're not
- 6 going to pay them \$400 to get this gentleman an
- 7 application to join a police department that does not
- 8 have any blacks.
- 9 So we're here to help and he's in the right
- 10 place. And if there's anything that can be done about
- 11 recruiting, particularly in these small communities,
- any clout that you have to contact Trumbull. It's only
- 13 right up the street. Or Sheldon, or Millford.
- I'm quite sure we can be of service.
- 15 CHAIRMAN MACY: Ted, has anybody talked to
- 16 CHRO on this? Because if it falls in anybody's
- 17 bailiwick, it's with the CHRO. They have the
- 18 responsibility to investigate cases like this and, if
- 19 necessary, to take action. They have the authority to
- 20 take legal action. As you know, you don't have. But
- 21 they do.
- 22 MR. MEEKINS: Or make an appointment withe
- EEOC.
- In order for him to first because appointed,
- 25 he has to file and be denied. Just to file is not

- 1 enough for them to get involved. I'll take him over to
- see the CHRO commission right there on Broad Street,
- once he applies. He first has to apply to Trumbull,
- 4 then he has to officially be told -- he has to be an
- 5 injured party. Once he's an injured party, then
- 6 there's a complaint.
- 7 CHAIRMAN MACY: But charging the many, which
- 8 would deny him a right literally to apply for a
- 9 position, may be ground. I don't know what basis the
- 10 CHRO uses but it would seem to me that that may be a
- 11 ground for them to want to investigate why candidates,
- when it happens nowhere else.
- This is the first time you're hearing the
- 14 answers that you're getting. Am I right?
- MR. FLOWERS: I know about what he's talking
- 16 about where you have to pay in order to go forward. But
- 17 it's just -- you know, you take the test, apply. And
- 18 certain cities somehow can't afford to give a mass
- 19 test. So they go through the agency, the file
- 20 registry. So they go through that process.
- 21 So I've never been through the process. Like
- 22 the state, Bridgeport. A lot of mass testing. But
- 23 there's a lot of applicants that are minority but they
- 24 do not get hired.
- My point is, you know, be fair in the

- 1 process, whatever it takes in a legal way.
- Not saying that I'm asking for any favoritism
- 3 as far as when I take these tests. I've scored very
- 4 high and still for some reason -- but yet I'm never
- 5 hired.
- 6 CHAIRMAN MACY: Going with Mr. Meekins to the
- 7 CHRO I think would be helpful.
- 8 MR. FLOWERS: It's been a long process. Since
- 9 19. I'm now 31, going on 32, and it gets to be a point
- 10 where -- you know.
- 11 AUDIENCE: I'm Dave Daniels. I'm the
- 12 President of the Bridgeport Guardians, a third term.
- 13 Two year terms each time.
- I will also say as Vice President of the
- 15 National Black Police Association's Northeast Region,
- 16 which has black police organizations in the eight
- 17 northeastern states.
- 18 I've been involved in this kind of work for
- 19 12 years. I've never talked to you. You've never come
- 20 to the Guardians. Because this is something that you
- 21 wouldn't have to go through since you were 19 because
- 22 we all know part of this process.
- There's a saying that goes that in order to
- 24 become a police officer here in Bridgeport you have to
- 25 be twice as good as the white candidates. I know

- that's true in the business world, too. But the more
- people you have on your side, the better off you are,
- 3 obviously.
- I've seen you on the street. I've never
- 5 stopped and talked to you because I never have time to
- 6 talk to anybody. But if somebody stops me, I generally
- 7 give them a conversation.
- 8 You've never said anything to me.
- 9 MR. FLOWERS: Well, I don't want to debate
- 10 what you said, but I have talked to you. I asked you
- and you said -- matter of fact, on the north end, you
- said, I'll give you the application the next time I
- 13 know.
- (Crosstalk.)
- MR. DANIELS: I understand what you're saying.
- 16 You're just not listening to me.
- What I'm saying to you is this, here and now
- in front of all these people, that had you come to me
- 19 about this issue we could have helped you.
- I understand the process. In this state, the
- 21 way the keep blacks off the job is they use this
- 22 consortium in New York. And what they do is -- a city
- 23 like Bridgeport has civil service where Bridgeport puts
- 24 on the test, basically, through it's civil service
- 25 department.

- 1 You don't have to pay for it. I think this
- 2 last session you had to pay \$10 for non-city residents.
- 3 But the outlying towns, the way they keep the minority
- 4 participation down is you're a minority. You already
- 5 don't have a job. You go to apply for this job and
- 6 they tell you, you've got to go to New York to take the
- 7 test. You've got to pay them \$400. You've got to
- 8 score over a certain grade average. And then if you
- 9 get the job, you get your \$400 back. That's the way it
- 10 works.
- 11 The way they keep us out is they tell us that
- 12 a passing score is a 70 but the town is only going to
- accept an 80. They don't tell you that. But the \$400
- is a hurdle, especially for somebody that doesn't have
- 15 a job or somebody that has a job that has children or
- 16 somebody that has other interests than just trying to
- 17 get that job.
- But I'm going to make a commitment to you
- 19 because I think part of my obligation as a black police
- 20 officer is to get others in this employment because I
- 21 see a trend. The trend I see across the country is
- that we've made gains that are now being taken back.
- I see classes going forward that only have
- one black. And I can't even believe that a city like
- 25 Bridgeport that has 44 percent minorities.

- So I'll make a commitment to you publicly
- 2 that we'll help you. So I'm going to give you my
- 3 number before you leave. You call me and we'll sit
- 4 down and work this out. Because if you've been taking
- 5 tests since you were 19 and you really want come on
- 6 this job, then I'm really going to help you.
- 7 MR. FLOWERS: I thank him for coming forward.
- 8 I don't want to make it a debate or issue between us
- 9 because definitely I have seen him but haven't known
- 10 what process could I take to go to any of the
- 11 Guardians. It's just that way. If I had known, I
- would have came forward to have them to go through this
- issue like this here.
- MR. CHUN: Well, I'm glad you came.
- 15 AUDIENCE: My name is Bobby Simmons. I'm a
- 16 local CPA in the area.
- I guess the principal matter that I want to
- 18 present is there's a good deal that I feel we have to
- 19 do in Bridgeport. Now, the ministers present
- 20 themselves as the leaders and they always have a lot to
- 21 say and speak for other people. But at the present
- 22 time, there are I believe two positions on the Board of
- 23 Police Commissioners that are not filled.
- I believe now Mayor Gannon hasn't filled
- 25 them.

1 It seems like the strategy is when there are

- any people in the community that learned, that's
- informed, understand how organizations work, these
- 4 people are not appointed to boards. It seems to me
- 5 that the individuals that are appointed by the mayor
- 6 are those people who are the most uninformed -- I won't
- 7 say uneducated, but people that are bought off.
- 8 So I wish that the ministers who are here
- 9 because they need to go to the mayor and find out why
- the board does not have these two positions filled.
- The other thing is essentially any board in
- 12 Bridgeport, Fire Commission, Park Commission, Police
- 13 Commission, is headed by a white. And it's
- 14 predominantly white. So we have some issues we need
- debated and we need to address these concerns with the
- 16 mayor.
- 17 . Thank you.
- 18 BOARD MEMBER TIRU: Mr. Stuart, would you like
- 19 to respond to his request of two slots not being
- 20 filled?
- MR. STUART: Sure.
- The information that you shared is incorrect.
- 23 I recommended from my community --
- 24 CHAIRMAN MACY: Are you saying they're not
- 25 vacant?

- 1 MR. STUART: That's exactly what I'm saying.
- 2 I recommended Mr. Dave Hall. He was appointed in the
- 3 last round. Dave Hall was the last vacancy. We had
- 4 one individual that resigned. No. Her term was
- 5 completed. And I forgot the gentleman's name. He was
- 6 appointed after Mr. Dave Hall. Presently there is no
- 7 vacancy. There's one vacancy that will come up in
- 8 December of the year 2000.
- 9 MR. SIMMONS: Well, I was at the NAACP meeting
- 10 --
- MR. STUART: Well, I'm stating the facts. I
- 12 don't know what --
- 13 CHAIRMAN MACY: Excuse me. Remember what the
- 14 stenographer said. We can't hear two people at once.
- 15 So when he finishes, you'll have a chance to respond.
- MR. STUART: That particular commission, as it
- 17 stands now, the next seat will become available in the
- 18 year 2000 in December as it stands now. If you want to
- 19 clarify, you can go and I can dial my number and you
- 20 can call the clerk's office while I'm standing here and
- 21 we can fax it.
- The other issues that you brought up comes
- 23 down to when you say there are no -- and I want to get
- 24 the correct term. When you mentioned the committee
- 25 don't have -- what are you saying?

- 1 MR. SIMMONS: I was saying that all of the
- 2 boards in Bridgeport are chaired essentially by whites.
- 3 The Fire Commission. But before I get to that, I just
- 4 want to clarify one thing.
- You said that the Police Commission is up to
- 6 capacity? Because I was at the NAACP meeting and the
- 7 captain said that there were two vacant positions.
- 8 MR. STUART: The captain was wrong.
- 9 MR. SIMMONS: The captain of Internal Affairs
- 10 said there were two vacant positions. How many
- 11 positions are on the board of Police Commissioners? D
- 12 you know?
- MR. STUART: I don't know the exact number
- 14 because we at one point had alternates, I think it was,
- 15 at one point.
- (Crosstalk.)
- 17 CHAIRMAN MACY: You guys are making it very
- 18 difficult for the court stenographer and the record.
- 19 MR. SIMMONS: I'm sorry. The charter provides
- 20 for nine?
- 21 MR. STUART: It's an odd number. But I don't
- 22 know whether you are aware --
- MR. SIMMONS: The captain told us that there
- 24 were two vacant positions.
- MR. STUART: When you say the captain, let me

- 1 say this so you'll have a clear understanding. Last
- 2 week we swore in 40 people. Two months ago, we swore
- 3 in almost --
- 4 MR. SIMMONS: (Off mike.)
- MR. STUART: You at least have to understand
- 6 so that this will begin to make sense. Once again, we
- 7 swore in 40 people on various boards. As of last week,
- 8 various boards. Prior to that, the third week in
- 9 January -- and I don't know the exact number but we
- 10 swore in a group of others.
- so my point that I'm trying to make to you,
- 12 you asked a question about the Police Commission. As
- it stands now, each component has a seat and it's being
- occupied up to the 12<sup>th</sup> of this year.
- MR. SIMMONS: Let me just say this now. I
- don't know what happened last week but I think it was a
- 17 week and a half ago that I was present at the NAACP
- 18 meeting and the captain of Internal Affairs said there .
- 19 were two vacant positions.
- Now, what happened after the last meeting?
- 21 Are you saying that --
- 22 (Crosstalk.)
- 23 Are you saying that in the last week they
- 24 appointed these two commissioners?
- MR. STUART: No. That's not what I'm saying.

- 1 I am saying as it stands now -- beg your pardon?
- MR. SIMMONS: I'm saying that the captain said
- 3 there were two vacant positions on the Police
- 4 Commission and you said that in the last week there
- 5 were 40 people that filled -- positions that were
- 6 filled on commissions.
- 7 MR. STUART: No. I said there were 40 people
- 8 sworn in last week to various committees or
- 9 commissions. I'm talking about commissions. I'm
- 10 sorry. Commissions.
- MR. SIMMONS: (Off mike.)
- MR. STUART: That's all I can do unless you
- 13 know something I don't know. There may be some concern
- or confusion. If a person's term has expired,
- 15 according to your charter, that person stays there
- until that person is sworn in or replaced.
- MR. SIMMONS: I understand.
- 18 MR. STUART: And I'm not saying this to
- 19 suggest that you don't understand that. What I am
- 20 saying is that although that time may have expired,
- 21 that person still sits there. Now, if he's referring
- 22 to that time having expired on two seats, technically
- 23 that person still sits there.
- MR. SIMMONS: These positions are just vacant.
- 25 The people are not there. I think you have explained

- 1 what happened here.
- 2 (Crosstalk.)
- MR. STUART: That's the clarification on it.
- 4 That's no problem.
- 5 BOARD MEMBER TIRU: Thank you.
- 6 The lady in the back now.
- 7 AUDIENCE: Yes. I'm a member of the community
- 8 and I was --
- 9 BOARD MEMBER TIRU: Your name, please?
- 10 AUDIENCE: My name is Florence Marshall. I
- 11 was beat by a police in the early '70s. And I wasn't
- able to get an attorney to represent me in Bridgeport.
- We need, as people of African-American
- 14 community, we need a civilian review board. We need a
- 15 police brutality hotline and we need more advertising
- to the community to let people know when meetings are
- 17 being held so that community members can be involved.
- 18 When there's any meeting in reference to police
- 19 brutality, the community is not aware of it.
- I mean, a lot of people don't even know about
- 21 this meeting. And a lot of people in Bridgeport are
- 22 getting viciously and brutally beaten. And it's kept
- 23 very, very quiet. And something should be done about
- 24 it. Something should be done about it.
- 25 That's all I have to say.

- MR. CHUN: Excuse me. Can I ask you a follow
- 2 up question, Miss?
- BOARD MEMBER TIRU: Ms. Marshall?
- 4 MR. CHUN: Could I ask a follow-up question?
- 5 MS. MARSHALL: Yes.
- 6 MR. CHUN: I take your comments very
- 7 seriously. And the fact that as far as you know,
- 8 community people are not aware of this event, that's a
- 9 matter of concern for us because we think we've done
- 10 all we could, reasonably speaking that is. We have
- 11 sent about 70 notices to 70 some media outlets. We
- 12 have let community leaders as far as we knew of,
- informed them of this forthcoming event, et cetera, et
- 14 cetera.
- 15 First of all, I want you to know that we have
- done our reasonable best but of course that is not
- 17 enough, according to you.
- 18 What would you suggest that we do in the
- 19 future for an event like this?
- 20 MS. MARSHALL: I suggest that broader
- 21 advertising be done as far as -- I understand there's
- 22 small print, from what I was told when I spoke to
- 23 someone about it. There was small print inside the
- 24 newspaper.
- 25 MR. CHUN: On Monday morning, did you read the

- 1 Connecticut Post? There is a very visible notice about
- 2 -- this one. The whole thing across the paper. Monday
- 3 morning.
- MS. MARSHALL: I didn't see that. I didn't
- 5 see that.
- 6 MR. CHUN: Well, at least the Connecticut Post
- 7 promoted -- advertised this event. So I'm interested
- 8 in knowing what else we could have done.
- 9 VOICE: When did your session start?
- MR. CHUN: Yesterday.
- 11 VOICE: Maybe one idea might be if you could
- 12 advertise maybe a little earlier.
- MR. CHUN: I think I get your drift but there
- 14 is a logistical problem. Sending out earlier is
- 15 relatively easy. But what the press does what we send
- 16 the is totally beyond us.
- 17 VOICE: If you say that you want a certain ad
- 18 on a certain page at a certain time and you pay for it,
- 19 --
- 20 MR. CHUN: This is not what we pay for. No.
- 21 VOICE: You don't pay for it?
- MR. CHUN: This is a news story.
- VOICE: Oh. Well, the answer then is to have
- 24 paid advertising.
- 25 BOARD MEMBER TIRU: How long did that ad run?

- (Crosstalk.)
- No. It was in the newspaper.
- MR. CHUN: That's right. It was a newspaper
- 4 ad for the Connecticut Post.
- 5 MS. MARSHALL: Was it in it one day?
- 6 MR. CHUN: That's right.
- 7 MS. MARSHALL: Well, then maybe it should be
- 8 in it more often so that the people can make -- to make
- 9 sure that the people read it and notice that there is a
- 10 meeting.
- 11 CHAIRMAN MACY: It was also announced on a
- 12 number of radio stations.
- MS. MARSHALL: You have police officers riding
- 14 around hunting people, black people, like animals.
- 15 It's really hard to respond to a meeting like this.
- 16 Because most of the people are in fear. They're not
- 17 going to come even though they read it. Because they're
- in fear of their life. The police officers in
- 19 Bridgeport are vicious and they are dangerous.
- They openly in public beat black people. I
- just spoke to a lady -- stand up and tell it. Stand
- 22 up.
- I want her to come up and tell this.
- 24 CHAIRMAN MACY: We have other people here.
- MS. MARSHALL: She had spoke to me out in the

- 1 hallway about a police officer that kicked and beat a
- 2 citizen of the United States. And she -- they're
- vicious. I don't think many of them have a conscience
- 4 about beating this individual and just kicking and
- 5 hurting them. And they didn't care. I think they said
- 6 something out of the way to you when you tried to put a
- 7 stop to it.
- 8 I mean, the police officers in Bridgeport
- 9 feel comfortable that they can do anything they want.
- 10 And someone has them feeling that way. That they can
- openly beat African-American people. And it's to the
- 12 point where people are afraid to come forth.
- Like I said, and I say that again. If they
- 14 did see that ad, it was out of fear that they didn't
- 15 come to this community meeting.
- BOARD MEMBER TIRU: Did you finish, Ms.
- 17 Marshall?
- MS. MARSHALL: Yes.
- 19 BOARD MEMBER TIRU: I'd like to call the lady.
- MS. MARSHALL: Yes. Please, come up.
- 21 CHAIRMAN MACY: Excuse me. She's the
- 22 chairperson of this session.
- BOARD MEMBER TIRU: Can we allow her, in order
- 24 to give her statement.
- 25 CHAIRMAN MACY: Come up, young lady.

- 1 AUDIENCE: Good evening. My name is Sandra
- 2 Rollins. And I'll be very brief. I'm actually from --
- 3 I'm not a native of Connecticut. I'm actually from
- 4 Pennsylvania in the northerly area. And we fell a long
- 5 way down.
- The police back in our times, you know, we
- 7 were friends. I mean, they were almost just like a
- 8 part of the family within the community. We knew their
- 9 names. They knew our names.
- 10 Geographically and socially and economically
- and educationally, so much has changed. But I don't
- 12 live very far from here and a few days -- matter of
- 13 fact, it was March 23<sup>rd</sup>. I was on my way to the post
- office, to be very brief, and I was walking along right
- 15 down there in front of Jerry's little store. And I
- 16 noticed two police cars, one on one side of Main Street
- 17 and one on the other side.
- These policemen apparently had apprehended
- 19 this individual for some reason, obviously. But when I
- 20 came up, the gentleman was handcuffed. He was faced
- 21 toward the police car. And there wasn't any signs of
- 22 the fact that he had retaliated. His clothes weren't
- 23 dirty. He was spotless. He was peaceful. It was
- 24 peaceful, just like you're sitting here.
- So, therefore, to me the police officer, it

- 1 was totally uncalled for. And I'm basically not a
- 2 curious or inquisitive person most of the time, but for
- 3 some reason I was led to see this and observe. And so
- 4 that's what I did.
- He took the man's head and he just literally
- 6 banged it into the edge of the -- roof of the car and
- 7 the front door where he would usually be sitting at.
- 8 That's the first thing he did. Then he jerked him
- 9 back. The man still -- just taking it.
- He opened the back seat of the police car.
- 11 He pushed his head in, and then he took his foot and
- 12 literally kicked him in face down on his belly.
- Now, I knew he was cussing at him but words
- 14 he was saying verbally, I don't know. But he was
- 15 cussing at the man. And then he said this is what I
- think of you. And he literally reached in there and
- 17 spit on him.
- Now there was another police officer that was -
- 19 across the street that had came over, had reached the
- 20 pavement by me by the time he was busy kicking him into
- 21 -- the man was in faced down, handcuffed and on the
- 22 floor. And the other police officer at this point was
- 23 there. He seen him when he kicked him down. But it
- 24 was like the other police officer was perplexed. He
- 25 didn't say anything but he didn't approve it.

- And it's like, man, do you know you're out
- 2 here in broad daylight hitting him like that.
- 3 So he slammed the door shut. And when he
- 4 slammed the door shut, I said, Mr. Police Officer, I'm
- 5 on my way to the post office. But as soon as I leave
- 6 the post office, I am going to report you. You
- 7 shouldn't treat nobody like that.
- 8 He spun around like this, because by rights
- 9 all he had to do was go up, open the police car and get
- in. I was standing behind him. He spun around like
- 11 this and he said to me, F- you. And he slammed the
- 12 door shut and he sped away.
- So my question basically, you know, sometimes
- 14 I wonder what is really the psychological profile that
- officers are really -- that is really used to sort of
- 16 like fill out when they get ready to hire.
- 17 It's tough out here. And I have met a lot of
- 18 nice police officer. And I have thanked my Lord that
- 19 they came to my rescue for whatever reason. But there
- 20 is a lot of police brutality out here.
- To be honest, I even was reluctant, even
- 22 though I went up to Congress Street and gave my
- 23 statement, I was reluctant not to go forth with my
- 24 testimony. I really was. Because I was sort of afraid
- of retaliation. If he broad daylight treats this guy

- 1 like this in broad daylight on Main Street, what might
- 2 he really do to me.
- So I was real reluctant. So what I did was,
- 4 because I'm in the body of Christ, I called Reverend
- 5 Cook and I went down and made my report down to
- 6 Congressman's Shay's office.
- 7 I was reluctant to come forth but I did come
- 8 forth. I made my statement today. But, yes, there is
- 9 a lot of police brutality in our neighborhood.
- 10 CHAIRMAN MACY: Could you stay there for a
- 11 minute? I have a question I'd like to ask you.
- How long ago was it that you made your
- 13 report?
- MS. ROLLINS: Well, first, on March 23<sup>rd</sup> at
- approximately 1:35, about 1:45. I had went to Congress
- 16 Street. And I went down to Congressman Shay's office
- 17 first -- to the post office first, to Congressman
- 18 Shay's office, and then up to Congress Street to the
- 19 Police Department and made my written report there. At
- 20 that point they said someone will be in touch with you
- 21 to hear your official statement. And so today, I went
- 22 down at 10:00 and --
- 23 CHAIRMAN MACY: That was the question I was
- 24 going to ask. You did make it?
- MS. ROLLINS: I did it today at 10:00.

- 1 CHAIRMAN MACY: So now they said that they
- 2 would get back to you?
- MS. ROLLINS: Yes, sir.
- 4 CHAIRMAN MACY: We have the Mayor's assistant
- 5 here. If they don't get back to you, I would suggest
- 6 you call the Mayor's assistant and let him know.
- 7 AUDIENCE: (Off mike.)
- 8 MR. CHUN: And to follow up, could somebody
- 9 inform us, if you could, please, as soon as the case is
- 10 resolved to your satisfaction?
- 11 CHAIRMAN MACY: Mr. Stuart, could you let us
- 12 know?
- MR. STUART: Sure.
- 14 AUDIENCE: Good afternoon. My name is Adam
- 15 Gray. I'm a Sacred Heart University public safety
- 16 officer.
- December 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1998, I was in a safety
- 18 vehicle marked Sacred Heart Public Safety on the side.
- 19 It was a white Explorer vehicle. As I was sitting in
- 20 the parking lot, two police officers came behind me and
- 21 parked there a couple of minutes behind me. About five
- 22 minutes later one of the officers came on one side of
- 23 the vehicle and the other officer came on the other
- 24 side and put a gun to my head and told me to put my
- 25 hands up. They asked me if I had a weapon. I answered

- 1 them I didn't have a weapon. We're not authorized to
- 2 carry weapons.
- They didn't believe me. They put my hands
- 4 behind -- they asked me to put my hand on the wheel so
- 5 they could see it. I did. One of the officers kept
- 6 the gun to my head. The other one opened the door,
- 7 searched me, completely patted me down and took me out
- 8 of the vehicle, pushed my head to the vehicle with my
- 9 hands behind my back. Still asking if I had a gun.
- 10 I continuously told these officers I did not
- 11 have a gun. I never possessed a gun except when I was
- in the Army. And they would not believe me.
- They allegedly told me later -- they asked me
- 14 who I was. I showed my name on my badge, my name tag,
- and they still did not believe me that I was not the
- 16 individual that they were looking for.
- I later learned that they were looking for
- 18 another individual who works for Sacred Heart
- 19 University, another black man who was driving a blue
- 20 Ford Explorer -- Ford Temp. I was driving a white Ford
- 21 Explorer with Sacred Heart University Public Safety
- 22 emblem on the side. This individual was driving a blue
- 23 Ford Tempo, was not at the property of Sacred Heart at
- 24 the time the alleged crime took place. It was downtown
- 25 Bridgeport.

- 1 And when I asked the officer if they could
- 2 not have called me to the officer and asked if I could
- 3 be called to the office, even if they were looking for
- 4 me. I asked the polices why did they do that, and they
- 5 told me we're looking for a black man and you are a
- 6 black man. And you were in the same vicinity that this
- 7 individual works.
- 8 I asked for the supervisor of that shift.
- 9 The supervisor came down. I told him what happened and
- 10 he said things like this happen all the time. This is
- 11 what happens.
- I am actually surprised that this could
- possibly happen in America, that you could be sitting
- in a parking lot -- and somebody could put a gun to
- 15 your head and this is normal behavior? This is how the
- 16 police operates? And they said, we have a lot of
- 17 crimes in the city and we'll do whatever we can to
- 18 protect ourselves. I only make \$60,000 and I'm not
- 19 going to allow myself to be killed in an accident. I'm
- 20 going to kill someone before they kill me.
- I assured the officer, the sergeant, I didn't
- 22 have a gun. I wasn't carrying a gun. I was sitting in
- 23 a vehicle minding my own business when these officers
- 24 put a gun to my head. What am I doing to cause your
- 25 officers to kill anyone? I'm sitting in the vehicle in

- 1 a parking lot with tons of cars. Nobody's around. Why
- 2 didn't someone call me to the office.
- The state police, any time they want to
- 4 arrest somebody in public safety at Sacred Heart
- 5 University, they come to the office. They ask one of
- 6 the supervisors, can you call this person to the
- 7 office. Why couldn't be afforded that small amount of
- 8 respect that other people are afforded? That would
- 9 have solved the problem.
- 10 And they kept telling me, we do whatever we
- 11 can to apprehend individuals who are doing crime
- 12 regardless of what we have to do.
- I called the Internal Affairs Office and I
- 14 was told that since I was not arrested this was not a
- 15 big deal. But if you want to come down to our office
- 16 and fill out a report, you can do so. But the whole
- incident was absolutely nothing important to do.
- 18 The sergeant said like it was an every day
- 19 thing. The officers were shocked that I was disturbed
- 20 by their behavior. The Internal Affairs Office were
- 21 surprised that I was reporting this minuscule incident.
- This happened two years ago. And every time
- 23 I see a police vehicle or police officer, I always feel
- 24 the same way. I always shiver. I always feel that
- 25 someone is out there to kill me.

I have never looked them in the eye prior to

- 2 that day and every time I see an officer I see that gun
- 3 being pointed to my head. I have no idea how much
- 4 authority you have over the Bridgeport Police
- 5 Department, but please, whatever you do, ask the mayor,
- 6 ask the police chief, what training do they give their
- 7 officers when they handle situations. What procedure
- 8 do they follow.
- 9 Do they have unrestricted responsibility for
- 10 the citizens of this city? What do we have to do as a
- 11 black people, as a black male, to walk the street
- unmolested by police officers? What do we have to do?
- I was talking to an officer -- and he told me
- that we're allowed to take individuals out of their
- 15 vehicles, slam them to the ground without telling them
- 16 what they did wrong.
- If we did that, we'd continue to say -- if we
- 18 did that in Fairfield, in Shelton, in Trumbull, we
- 19 would be fired immediately. Why couldn't they be fired
- 20 for the same crime that they did in Bridgeport and
- 21 other towns? Are there different constitutional rights
- 22 for people who live in Bridgeport and people who live
- 23 in Fairfield? Aren't we entitled to the same rights
- 24 that they're entitled to?
- 25 CHAIRMAN MACY: Let me ask you the same

- 1 guestion I asked the last speaker. Did you follow the
- 2 advice and file a complaint with the Police Department?
- 3 AUDIENCE: No, I didn't. I called Internal
- 4 Affairs.
- 5 CHAIRMAN MACY: After that, did you file a
- 6 written complaint?
- 7 AUDIENCE: No, I didn't.
- 8 CHAIRMAN MACY: Mr. Stuart, I take it there's
- 9 nothing that can be done unless a person files a
- 10 written complaint. Am I correct?
- 11 MR. STUART: (Off mike.) Documentation is key
- 12 to anything. Documentation is key. No matter if it
- happened again, if it was never documented -- I don't
- 14 know what the statute of limitations are but if you
- 15 really want to go to Congress Street, the Police
- 16 Department, --
- AUDIENCE: I hope, gentlemen and ladies, that
- 18 you will do whatever you can to send a message to the
- 19 officers that just treat people with respect. I know
- 20 there are problems out there. But treating the
- 21 criminals with a certain amount of respect and
- 22 immediately the problem will not be so bad at the end
- 23 of the day.
- BOARD MEMBER TIRU: Thank you.
- 25 Any more questions, comments from the public?

- 1 AUDIENCE: I have a comment that I'd like to
- 2 make before I leave.
- BOARD MEMBER TIRU: Could you come to the
- 4 microphone if you want to make a comment?
- 5 AUDIENCE: My back still hurts me from that
- 6 injury. I'm upset at the fact that we're not properly
- 7 represented in Bridgeport. We are a large minority.
- 8 There's a lot of us, a lot of black people in
- 9 Bridgeport but we're not adequately represented in the
- 10 courts. There's a deterrent when we go to city hall to
- 11 represent ourselves. There's a police officer there.
- 12 And people that have been beaten are afraid even to go
- into the city hall. The corridors are clear. It's like
- 14 you're not allowed in there. There's a police officer
- 15 that stands at the door.
- The community is not represented in the
- 17 courts and that should be noted, too. We're not only
- 18 beaten by police openly on the streets, we're beaten
- 19 inside the courts, downstairs. And I had even asked
- 20 why they've got cameras coming. Well, they said the
- 21 cameras are not allowed. And I asked one of the
- 22 cameramen that was outside with the camera about an
- 23 incident that happened in the court and said why don't
- 24 you go inside the court and go downstairs. Oh, we're
- 25 not allowed to go downstairs.

- I mean, how is people to know that this is
- going on if we're not allowed to do this, we're not
- 3 allowed to do that when we're really in need of help or
- 4 assistance as far as being represented.
- 5 CHAIRMAN MACY: Do you know Mr. Stuart at all?
- 6 AUDIENCE: Do I know Mr. Stuart?
- 7 CHAIRMAN MACY: Yes.
- 8 AUDIENCE: Yes. I know Mr. Stuart.
- 9 CHAIRMAN MACY: Have you made any complaints
- 10 to him? Because that's really a local type thing that
- 11 you should do first. And then if it doesn't get
- 12 resolved, you can go further on it.
- AUDIENCE: Mr. Stuart makes you believe that
- 14 we're getting represented maybe by the mayor of the
- 15 city of Bridgeport. That's not true. I've explained
- 16 that.
- 17 I'm a little bit nervous because I'm afraid
- of my life. There's a deterrent there at the door of
- 19 the city hall and it's a police officer. So how are we
- 20 to go in the door if there's a deterrent at the door.
- 21 CHAIRMAN MACY: Thank you.
- 22 AUDIENCE: Good afternoon. Chris Caruso, State
- 23 Representative, 126<sup>th</sup> District, Bridgeport.
- I'd like to speak on a different topic as
- 25 well today because I know there's an open part on civil

- 1 rights. But let me first state that what Robert
- 2 Simmons said is accurate. Most of the boards and
- 3 commissions in this city are comprised predominantly of
- 4 Caucasian. That's in a city that's well over 50
- 5 percent by the last census 10 years ago of a city
- 6 that's predominantly made up of African-Americans and
- 7 Latinos.
- 8 And most of the boards and commissions that
- 9 are the major decisionmaking bodies of the city, those
- 10 boards are headed by Caucasian leadership.
- A case in point, for example, is the Planning
- 12 and Zoning Commission for the city. It just so happens
- that the wife is the chairman and her husband is the
- 14 Deputy City Attorney.
- Now, those are major commissions of the city
- where they deal with land use, they deal with
- 17 neighborhood development, they deal with issues that
- 18 deal with African-American and Latino residents. And
- 19 that is a fact. And that's not something that Chris
- 20 Caruso is stating just for the sake of it. It's fact
- 21 and it can be checked into and it can be substantiated.
- On the issue of the Police Department, one of
- 23 the major issues you have is that the Internal Affairs
- 24 Department that is responsible for looking into the
- 25 complaints of citizens but also of corrupt acts by

- 1 politicians, is under the jurisdiction of the mayor. So
- that means the head of the Internal Affairs Office
- 3 reports directly to the mayor, which is unusual in
- 4 other cities.
- At one time that was not the case in
- 6 Bridgeport but it's been changed. And there's been no
- 7 attempt at all to change that. The former police
- 8 chief, Mr. Sweeney, tried to do that, and he was
- 9 rebuked. That that was not going to happen. That
- 10 process was going to stay in place.
- 11 And I won't bore you with the litany of cases
- that I can refer to where I've seen that discretion
- used by the mayor for particular issues. I'll provide
- 14 you with news articles and so forth that really place
- in question the actions that are taking place within
- 16 complaint situations within the city.
- 17 It's the same thing with the Ethics
- 18 Commission. It's a body of people that meets that can
- 19 recommend. It has no power to impose fines or sanctions
- 20 against a corrupt elected official or someone who's
- 21 dealing in conflict. And those are part of the
- 22 problems.
- 23 And then you ask yourself why doesn't the
- 24 public want to speak and feel that they have a say is
- 25 because the very authority that they ve empowered

- through their vote is doing things that frankly at
- times are not in the best interest of the citizens. So
- 3 that's a concern that exists.
- And so what you saw last time with the
- 5 children of the city and school issues, you see some
- 6 carryover into other departments. They don't run
- 7 separately. It's again that interwoven political
- 8 situation that retards growth of any agency.
- 9 And I don't think Bridgeport is unique but
- 10 for the most part it's been out of the limelight. It's
- 11 been out of the public view for a number of years
- because it hasn't had the same profile of some of the
- major cities in the state or across the country.
- 14 And the other issue that I wanted to speak
- about is something that I think is a direct civil
- 16 rights violation that's been going on for quite some
- 17 time. And it deals with environmental discrimination.
- In one part of our city which is called the -
- 19 it's a power plant owned at this point by Wisbest.
- 20 It's located in the south end of the city and it's near
- 21 our ballpark. It's been there probably over 50 years
- 22 and it's an oil and coal burning facility.
- 23 And the reality of it, that those plants are
- outdated. And back in the early '70s, about '77, the

- 1 EPA grandfathered this plant in along with five others
- in the state of Connecticut. They are responsible for
- 50 percent of the air pollution dealing with sulphur
- 4 dioxide and 10 percent of nitrogen oxide and they're
- 5 allowed to exist.
- And where this plant is located in
- 7 Bridgeport, predominantly surrounding that plant are
- 8 African-American and Latino families. And it's direct
- 9 discrimination because in any other part of the state
- 10 this would not be tolerated and yet it's being allowed
- 11 to exist here.
- The legislature has tried on several
- occasions, most recently this year, to pass legislation
- to clean up those plants, and hasn't been able to do it
- 15 because of the power, if you will, of the industry that
- opposes any sanctions that are going to clean these
- 17 plants up.
- 18 This to me is a direct violation of civil
- 19 rights because the people living in that area and are
- 20 being discriminated against for no other means because
- 21 they are living there in poverty and have to be
- 22 responsible for this problem. It is a public health
- 23 issue. It is also an environmental issue.
- 24 To this day there are cars where you can
- 25 literally clean off the soot on those cars after these

- 1 plants have been operating.
- I think this commission should consider
- 3 looking into the potential probably of a Justice
- 4 Department action in order to clean these plants up,
- not only in Bridgeport. New Haven has one, as well.
- 6 But it's a discrimination issue that the state seems to
- 7 be unwilling to really make change. And others in
- 8 authority seem to be unwilling to make change. And I
- 9 think it's a direct violation for the people living
- 10 there.
- I close by citing two studies that I think
- substantiates this. There's a study done recently by
- 13 Harvard University -- came out about three weeks ago --
- 14 where they went to facilities in Massachusetts that are
- 15 similar to the ones here in Connecticut, and they
- 16 showed that in the proximity of five to 20 miles from
- 17 these plants the mortality rate, or death rate, of the
- 18 people in those areas is among the highest in those
- 19 regions.
- 20 Also, the level of contracting respiratory
- 21 problems, such as asthma, emphysema and some other
- 22 respiratory problems, is also the highest.
- 23 Another study that was recently done, the Pew
- 24 study, P-E-W study, that was commissioned under the
- 25 direction of Lowell Reicher, who is the former governor

- 1 for the state of Connecticut, showed that Connecticut
- 2 suffers a very severe high level of asthma related
- 3 illnesses. And in particular, the cities where these
- 4 plants are located are also contracting some of the
- 5 highest rates.
- 6 Bridgeport in particular has two times the
- 7 state average of children visiting emergency rooms with
- 8 asthma related cases. Those are predominantly African-
- 9 American and Latino children.
- 10 There was a study done by the Shiff
- 11 Organization, which is a coalition of medical groups
- 12 that came together in Bridgeport to do it and the
- 13 showed that some of the highest rates of the most 10
- 14 deaths leading to mortality in those communities are
- related to respiratory problems; emphysema,
- tuberculosis, chronic obstructive pulmonary disease,
- 17 and so forth.
- These are two studies that have clearly
- 19 spelled out the problem that exists. I might add it is
- 20 the same communities that have the lowest rate of
- 21 insurance coverage and access to insurance providers in
- 22 those communities. So it seems very clear to me that
- 23 their civil rights are being violated again because of
- 24 where they live and the inability to make change.
- Now, some will argue that the proximity of I-

- 1 95 in the cities are having an effect because of the
- 2 sulphur dioxide that comes out of automobile emissions.
- 3 And I will argue, yes, that is a problem. There's no
- 4 question we should clean them up equally. However,
- 5 when you have a menace, a polluting problem existing,
- 6 that problem needs to be corrected as much as any other
- 7 problem does, as well. You can't keep them isolated.
- 8 They need to be cleaned up. And in this particular
- 9 case, that's the problem that you have.
- 10 And I think, again, it's something that I
- 11 think this commission hopefully could recommend for
- 12 further review by the Justice Department or the Civil
- 13 Rights Commission.
- 14 CHAIRMAN MACY: Mr. Caruso, were you here when
- 15 U.S. Attorney Robinson was here?
- MR. CARUSO: No.
- 17 CHAIRMAN MACY: He has assured us and the
- 18 people here that when he is told that there are
- 19 violations of federal law, that people should get in
- 20 touch with him. And then if he can get the evidence,
- 21 he will prosecute. It's too bad you missed him because
- 22. I thought he did a good job of explaining.
- MR. CARUSO: He may have. And I think, Mr.
- 24 Macy, it's good. But the reason for this open session
- 25 Where you're going to be reviewing information, I think

- 1 it would give more credence and light if a mention
- could be after you research this, be included.
- And then let me just state in closing, too,
- 4 because I know that Mr. Bailey spoke. There was a
- 5 young African=American boy, B. J. Brown, and his
- 6 mother, who were killed by the Pilars. Apparently
- 7 alleged killed by the Pilars.
- 8 CHAIRMAN MACY: That was discussed.
- 9 MR. CARUSO: That's okay. And let me state,
- 10 because there's been an issue on that since we're
- '11 dealing with civil rights as well. When that child was
- 12 shot, I and others had called for an investigation into
- 13 this issue as to why did the judge at the time release
- 14 the names of the witnesses. Why weren't the names
- 15 concealed. Why weren't the statements concealed as to
- 16 that information.
- 17 That was not done. I called for an
- 18 investigation of the entire process that led to the
- 19 death of this child.
- That has been ignored, frankly, and it hasn't
- 21 been considered. And yet it was that child, eight
- 22 years old, and Mrs. Clark, the parent, who were killed
- 23 in a very vicious situation. They were witnesses in
- 24 the state of Connecticut. They were our witnesses.
- 25 And yet they didn't get -- they weren't given the

- affordability of having the right protection, and the
- 2 actions of the judges.
- Now the reason I raise that, and I think it
- 4 relates to civil right again, because in a similar
- 5 situation on the court steps of Golden Hill Street
- 6 courthouse, an individual was shot and killed. And when
- 7 the defense attorneys wanted the names of the witnesses
- 8 involved, the judge ordered not to do that. He refused
- 9 to give that information out. Yet in this child's case
- 10 it was done.
- 11 It just so happens that the second highest
- 12 ranking judge in the state of Connecticut,
- administrative judge, was also the judge who was
- 14 hearing the original attempted murder case that Leroy
- 15 Brown was supposed to testify in. And to me, that also
- 16 is a civil rights violation because we cannot get to
- the bottom as to the judge's actions, to the actions of
- 18 the state's attorney's office in protecting this
- 19 witness, to the actions of the local police department
- 20 in trying to protect this witness. Yet we've heard
- 21 that the mother waived apparently the rights of the
- 22 child to be protected, which there is no written
- 23 documentation. There is nothing verbally anyone can
- 24 substantiate when they spoke to her, what conversation
- 25 they had with her. There's nothing tape wise. The only

- thing is that the police chief stood and said that she
- 2 did not want the marked vehicle in front of her house,
- 3 which is understandable, because that raised a lot of
- 4 attention for that particular issue.
- And here is a young black child who was not
- 6 even considered when the House of Representatives
- 7 decided right after the death to hold its session, that
- 8 child was not even recognized in a moment of prayer,
- 9 and yet a police officer who was killed shortly after
- 10 Leroy Brown, was recognized.
- 11 And I believe -- if I could just finish. I
- 12 believe that the police officer who was killed deserved
- 13 the attention. Don't get me wrong. They put their
- 14 lives on the line. They should be recognized. But this
- 15 child deserved the same respect as other citizens in
- 16 the state, and yet we received no investigation. It's
- 17 all been told that there's no investigation needed and
- 18 it's just been moved on. And it's something I think
- 19 this commission should consider.
- This young boy still speaks to us, I believe,
- in the sense that if we don't correct what caused his
- 22 death, we will revisit this again in the future.
- BOARD MEMBER TIRU: Thank you very much.
- At this time we'd like to adjourn the last
- 25 session. Again, we thank you very much. And I would

- 1 like to yield to the Chair of the Committee.
- 2 CHAIRMAN MACY: Thank you. You've summed it
- 3 up. We are going to adjourn.
- I would suggest to Mr. Caruso -- you said you
- 5 had written articles -- that you forward what you have
- 6 to Dr. Ki-Taek Chung of the United States Commission on
- 7 Civil Rights in Washington. And we will be able to
- 8 incorporate those as part of our reports.
- on behalf of the panel, we want to thank
- 10 those who sat through a very long and arduous day for
- 11 being here. And when we finally finish our report, we
- 12 will—be back in Bridgeport to release it with all the
- 13 publicity that we can, including our findings and
- 14 recommendations.
- We thank you again on behalf of the Committee
- 16 for being here.
- 17 (Whereupon, the proceedings were concluded at
- 18 5:30 p.m.)